

The Peremptory Casey Davies by Ash Ellis

Chapter 251

Even God Can't Save

You

When Ralphie and Nyla heard Stone's words, they looked at each other with a playful smile on their faces. They felt that Stone would definitely not let Casey off easily.

After that, Stone walked into the office, and after seeing Stron sitting on the ground, he was shocked. This person dared to treat his subordinates this way. He thought this person was really dicing with death.

Stron saw Stone coming, and immediately said, "Stone, you must avenge me. In order to wait for you to come, I haven't dared to go to the hospital. This idiot said even if you come, you dare not do anything to him. He's so arrogant. No matter what, you have to let him know how powerful you are today!"

Casey sat in the chair. When he saw Stone walk in, a smile appeared on his face.

Ralphie and Nyla stared at Casey angrily when they saw he was still laughing. Ralphie said, "Casey, Stone has arrived, get ready for your death!" When Stone heard the words 'Casey', he became stiff. He quickly turned his head and looked into the office. When he saw Casey sitting in a chair staring at him and smiling, he trembled. He swallowed, then turned his head to

look at Ralphie, and asked, "Are you sure it's him who provoke me?"

Ralphie nodded firmly and said, "Yes, Stone, it is the guy. He said that you are not even a fart in his eyes. He also said that when you come, he will beat you up."

Stone's look suddenly turned gloomy. He looked at Ralphie with anger, and said, "I will give you a chance to explain and tell me how you provoked him."

"He asked me to bark in front of many people yesterday. I was not convinced, so I asked Stron to fix him, but I didn't expect him to be so strong," Ralphie explained.

"Why did he let you bark like a dog?"

Stone continued.

"Because...because I lost to him in the car racing." Ralphie became a little embarrassed.

"Stone, this person is just a wimp from outside. How can he compare with Ralphie? He let Ralphie bark like a dog in public, which is to insult you.

Therefore, you must not let this wimp go today." Nyla fanned the flames.

Stone looked extremely gloomy, and he also understood what was going on.

Ralphie had to bark because they lost the race, but the guy was not convinced, so he asked someone to fix Casey.

However, they were beaten up by Casey.

They couldn't handle it, so they called Stone over and said Casey provoked him, which was just nonsense.

With Casey's strength, how could it be necessary to provoke him. Stone didn't dare to say anything even if Casey hit

him. So, Stone knew Ralphie and the others were lying.

"Stone, no matter what, this wimp has provoked us. At that time, he said he would get you in the hospital. You should let our people kick the shit out of him," Ralphie said again.

Stone slapped Ralphie's face and cursed, "What's the fuck! Do you think I'm stupid, dare you to fool me? It is you who are useless and lose to him. You were not convinced, and asked Stron to get even for you. However, you were beaten up. Thus, you called me over."

"You're a damn shame! Do you know who the one sitting there is? That's my boss. With his ability, does he still need to challenge me? He says I'm a fart, then I'm a fart!"

"I wondered who was causing trouble on my site. It turned out that it was you who made trouble for me. I think I should get you all in the hospital today!"

Stone shouted and beat Ralphie with his hand. By the way, he stepped on Stron's leg with a dagger in it. Both of them looked dumbfounded, and were beaten up by Stone.

Nyla looked at Casey with a shocked look. She heard a sentence in Stone's words just now. It was his boss sitting over there. In other words, Casey was Stone's boss, and Stone himself said it. This was unacceptable to Nyla.

After a long time, Stone stopped his hand and pulled Ralphie and Stron, who got bruised, in front of Casey, causing them to kneel down on their knees.

He turned his head and looked at Nyla again, and said, "I will not hit a woman.

But since you also provoke my boss, then come over and kneel down and apologize. If you refuse, I will let my men beat you up."

Nyla was shocked when she heard Stone's words, and then glanced at Casey. Stone asked her to kneel to Casey, which was more painful than killing her.

Seeing her hesitating, Stone said, "You don't want to kneel, right? Then, come in and beat her up."

"No, no, no, I'm kneeling."

Nyla was so frightened that she hurriedly walked to Casey, bit her lip and gave him a look. After sighing, she knelt on the ground.

Casey looked at Nyla blankly. He had never regarded Nyla as a relative.

Today, she joined Ralphie and Stron to come here. She was meant to kill him, so naturally he would not have any pity for Nyla.

After watching all three of them kneel down, Stone gave Casey an awkward look and said, "Casey, I didn't expect them to trouble you. Now I let them kneel down and apologize. Do you want any other punishments for them?"

"They are not only here to trouble me. If the injury on my body does not recover, they would kill me today," Casey said lightly.

Stone took a breath, kicked directly on Stron's body, and cursed, "Fuck, you want to kill Casey?"

Stron panicked immediately and said quickly, "I... I just listened to Ralphie's words to bring people over. Stone, this matter has nothing to do with me. It was

Ralphie and his stupid girlfriend who fooled me. They hate Mr. Casey and want me to kill him. I really never thought that he is boss."

Stone was full of anger and kicked Ralphie's body, shouting, "How dare you! Dare you let someone kill Casey. Why the hell didn't you kill me!"

Ralphie was full of regret and said, "Stone, I was also bewitched by Nyla, this stupid woman. It's all her fault. She insisted that this Casey was a wimp, and no one would care him even if he died. I listened to her. That's why I came with Stron."

Nyla swallowed, and only felt her lips dry. She didn't expect Ralphie to betrayed her at this time.

There was a trace of despair on her face. Thinking that there was no way to deal with Casey anyway, she might as well take it easy.

"What if I ordered it. Casey, you are a wimp, is it possible that I made a mistake?" Nyla said.

With a sound.

A slap fell directly on Nyla's face, and her face immediately swelled.

Stone, who never beat a woman, hit Nyla directly because of her words.

"You fucking use your head. Is Casey a wimp? If he is a wimp, can you guys kneel here now? If he is a wimp, can I be willing to regard him as my boss?"

Nyla just felt like she was in a coma, but after hearing those words from Stone, a question flashed in her mind.

Yes, if Casey was really a wimp, how could Stone recognize him as his boss? Every time she confronted Casey, but

Casey could easily resolve it. If one time was due to luck, then after so many times, it could only show Casey's strength.

Because of the preconceived notion, Nyla decided from the beginning that Casey was a waste and could not have any abilities, so no matter what Casey did, she felt that he did it by luck, and she didn't even think about the connection between these things. Until today, she was slapped severely by Stone before she came to her senses.

She had been against Casey for so long. If Casey is really a wimp, then why did she suffer every time?

Nyla raised her head, staring at Casey incredulously, and asked, "You...who are you?"

Casey smiled at her and said, "You are not qualified to know."

Stone was impatient, and he said directly, "Casey, why are you hiding it from these nobodies. It's okay to tell them."

"Listen up, Casey is from the Davies family in B City. Let alone you, even I dare not have any presumptuousness in front of Casey. Today you want to kill him, and even God can't save you!"

Chapter 252 Reveal His Identity

After hearing Stone's words, Nyla, Ralphie and Stron were all stiff. They couldn't be more frightened. Nyla's two eyes widened in horror. How could she have thought that Casey had such a terrifying identity?

"He... is he from the Davies family of B City?" Ralphie said in a trembling voice,

with a trace of despair on his face. Stron also showed horror on his face, looking at Casey like looking at a monster.

Eglor County was on the edge of B City. For those powerful forces in B City, people here naturally knew very well. They all understood what kind of power the Davies Family in B City had. Person like Stone, the most powerful person in Eglor County, was just an ant in front of the Davies family in B City.

So, after Stone revealed that Casey was a member of the Davies family in B City, both Ralphie and Stron knew that they had gotten themselves in trouble. This was definitely the biggest mistake they had made in their lives.

Ralphie turned his head and glanced at Nyla, and suddenly an inexplicable rage rose in his heart. If it hadn't been for Nyla to ask him to deal with Casey, how could they end up like this.

He gritted his teeth, directly raised his hand, slapped Nyla's face, and cursed, "It's all your fault, bitch. If you didn't say he was just a wimp, how could I listen to you to fix him. The worst thing I have ever done in my life is to have a girlfriend like you!"

Nyla was already numb at this time. Ralphie slapped her, but she didn't resist at all, just staring at Casey in front of her with both eyes blankly, and there was confusion in her mind.

Many things that happened before appeared in her mind. She always thought that the Davies family would come to give Francis gifts because the Davies family liked her and wanted to

marry her. This incident had always made her look forward to it for a long time.

But Nyla didn't know that the Davies family didn't take her seriously and on one liked her until Margaret came to the Patel's family to take back those gifts.

Everything was just her fantasy.

It was just that she couldn't figure it out at that time. Since the Davies family didn't intend to come to propose marriage, why did they come to give gifts? And what puzzled her the most was that after Margaret took back the gift, and gave it to Edith, which made her somewhat incomprehensible.

She didn't understand all of this until now when she heard that Stone revealed Casey's identity.

It turned out that the reason why the Davies family in B City was willing to show respect to the Patel family was because of Casey, a person who had always been treated as wimp by them. A wry smile appeared on Nyla's face. She didn't know how to describe her feelings. She only knew that from the very beginning, she made a huge mistake, or that the entire Patel family made a huge mistake.

When Casey saw Stone tell others his identity, there was a hint of helplessness on his face. But at this time, there was no need to hide it from Nyla. It didn't matter if she knew.

"Casey, I know I'm wrong. I shouldn't listen to Nyla and ask someone to target you. It's all Nyla's fault. Please forgive me. In the future, I am willing to do anything you want me to do." Ralphie

kowtowed to Casey with an ugly look. Seeing this, Stron quickly began to kowtow, the regret on his face was also obvious.

Stone saw they begging for mercy, then kicked them a few times, and cursed, "It's too late to beg for mercy at this time! Casey, how do you want to deal with them? You don't have to care about the relationship between them and me. I have long wanted to change my mindless subordinates."

Casey got up from the chair and said coldly, "Break their legs and throw them into the street to be a beggar."

After that, he walked out. He was not a kind man. Nyla, Ralphie and Stron wanted to kill him today. He was benevolent enough that he did not directly let Stone kill them.

"Casey..." Nyla only reacted at this time and wanted to plead with Casey, but Casey had already walked out.

Both Ralphie and Stron turned their heads and knelt towards Stone, begging Stone for mercy.

"Stone, for the reason that we have been with you for so long, please spare us once. We will never dare to do it again."

Stone curled his lips and said, "You have been with me for so long, what else would you do besides make trouble? There is no discussion about today's affairs, so fend for yourselves." After speaking, he gave his men a look, and then walked out of the office to chase Casey.

Not long after, screams came out from the office. Many people in the game

station heard this sound, but they didn't know what was happening. They thought it was the haunted house next door that was too realistic and scared those people so much.

In the cafe opposite the game station, Meredith, Everly and Cassius were still waiting here. Meredith was still worried. She wanted to go to the game station to see the situation, but Everly didn't allow her to go.

"Why don't we go? It's been so long and Casey hasn't come out yet. I'm afraid that he has already been killed," Cassius said.

"Impossible, Casey will never be killed." Meredith retorted immediately.

"Don't be naïve. Casey offended Stone. Do you think he can come out intact? Besides, no matter how strong he is, he is no match for Stone's men. He has no power, and no matter how strong he is, it is useless," Cassius said with disdain. He still had a bit of resentment towards Casey, especially when Casey broke his record on the boxing strength testing machine. Therefore, knowing that Casey got into Stone, he was still a little gloat.

"Look, someone has come out!" Everly shouted at this time.

Meredith and Cassius both turned their heads and looked at the game station.

'It seemed that Casey has already been beaten up. This is your fate, hypocritical guy.' Cassius thought.

At this time, they saw the person coming out from inside was Casey, and it was Casey intact.

Cassius was dumbfounded all of a sudden, and said, "This... how did this

guy come out? He seems that there is nothing wrong with him. What's the matter?"

After seeing that Casey was okay, Meredith was also relieved, and said with a smile, "I said Casey will be okay, he is not as simple as you think."

"Isn't he just a poor loser? How could he be powerful? It must be his luck... My God, Stone followed out. Why is he so respectful to Casey?" Cassius originally wanted to belittle Casey, but after he saw Stone followed out, he was stunned immediately.

"Stone... Has Stone been so respectful to anyone in Eglor County? He seems to be very afraid of Casey. He bows unctuously when he speaks. I'm not mistaken, right?" Everly also exclaimed. Meredith stared at Casey. She knew that Casey was not simple, but she never thought that Casey would be so powerful. As Stone treated him this way, his identity would be terrifying.

Thinking of this, Meredith suddenly felt a little lost, because if Casey's identity was terrifying, then she might not be worthy of Casey at all.

Under the gaze of the three people, Casey got into Stone's car and slowly left the game station.

Everly turned to look at Meredith, and said, "Meredith, do you have the contact information for Casey? He is so powerful. If you can fall in love with him, our family may become prosperous in the future."

Meredith glanced at Everly speechlessly, and said, "Didn't you think of him as loser before, why do you want

me to fall in love with him now?"
Everly looked embarrassed. When Meredith said that, she did feel that she was doing something wrong. "I didn't know before. Meredith, I apologize to you. You must seize the opportunity. It's not easy to meet such a person. Try to be his girlfriend. He's much better than Cassius."

Cassius glanced at Everly suddenly, and he was quite upset. He didn't expect Everly to compare him to Casey. But on second thought, he really couldn't compare to Casey, at least he couldn't make Stone nod and bow at him in his life.

Meredith ignored the two of them. She took out her phone and sent Casey a message, saying that she saw Casey coming out across from the game station.

After that, she asked Casey if she had any chance to meet him in the future. She was still a little worried. After all, Casey's identity was no longer accessible to her. It was very likely that Casey would not pay attention to her at all.

However, not long after, she received Casey's reply, with only two words, "Destined goodbye."

Meredith felt disappointed and sighed. She knew that, as Casey said, the probability of them seeing each other would be very small, but she was not too sad. Since she couldn't reach the level of Casey, she would keep making herself go better. Maybe one day she would be qualified to stand at the same height as Casey, and then she would

find a way to meet him.

...

After returning to the mansion, Casey just walked in and saw Lily staring at him with two big eyes.

"Did you go to find another woman outside!" Lily angrily said.

Casey looked at Lily dumbfoundedly, and said, "I just went out to relax."

"You didn't take me when you went out to relax. You don't love me anymore," Lily crouched her hips, she looked very cute.

Casey sighed helplessly. He just wanted to send this girl back quickly. She was too addicted to TV plays and it was a trouble.

At this time Stone walked in and said to Casey, "Casey, I told the Chinese doctor about your condition, and he said he can help you heal."

Casey turned his head and asked, "How long will it take?"

"Two days at the earliest," Stone replied.

Casey nodded, then pointed to Lily, and said, "By the way, let the doctor see her. I suspect she is also poisoned. The current romantic drama is really harmful."

Lily immediately exploded and started chasing Casey all over the house, jumping Casey up and down the ground. Stone was looking on passively. He had never seen anyone who could make Casey be troubled.

"It would be a good choice for Lily to be Casey's concubine. It's a pity that Casey is too dedicated. She may have no chance."

Chapter 253 At Your Disposal

In the Davies House, B City.

Tyler threw a teacup directly on the ground and scolded angrily, "What do your people do? How could he lose a girl? I have been in the basement for so long, and I look forward to the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce every day. However, you tell me now that she is lost. Mom, you really disappointed me."

Sasha looked at Tyler with a guilty look, and didn't feel that there was anything wrong with Tyler speaking to her like this. "Tyler, I did something wrong with this matter. I didn't keep track of the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. I trusted the wimp arranged in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce too much. I did not expect him to be so useless. Now I contact him and he hasn't replied me."

"Then what to do now? I've been looking forward to it for so long. Casey, this wimp, has finally become a scapegoat for me. However, after I came out and want to have fun, the person I want is gone. The ones you found for me are all tacky women. It is boring to bang them. How do you want me to vent?" Tyler was not polite to Sasha at all, he felt that this was what Sasha should do.

Sasha smiled jokingly at Tyler, and said, "Tyler, although the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce has run away, don't you still have a choice? This person will definitely excite you too."

Tyler was taken aback and asked, "Who?"

Sasha laughed and said, "Of course it's Casey's wife, didn't you said you wanted to play Casey's wife before? Now that

the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce ran away, maybe you can go to Casey's wife. Anyway, Casey has been killed by the people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. If you go to tease his wife, no one can stop you."

Sasha didn't know that Casey had run out of the prison of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. She thought that the people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce had killed Casey.

Tyler's eyes lit up when he heard Sasha's words, and he patted his thighs and said, "Yes, I can also go to tease Casey's wife. I heard that his wife is also a beautiful woman. It will definitely be exciting to bang her. Unfortunately, Casey's is dead, otherwise, I must let him see it with his own eyes."

"In this case, I will buy you a plane ticket to J City, and then arrange a few people for you. In a small place like J City, you can do anything you want to do." Sasha smiled.

for me, I can go by myself. Casey is a wimp, but I am not. I will definitely be better than him when I go there. Maybe his wife will see my charm and be snuggled up to me."

Sasha hesitated. She was actually worried that Tyler was being bullied by others when he went out, but seeing that Tyler was so confident, she couldn't disappoint him, so she nodded.

"Well, in this case, you will go there first. If you have any trouble over there, remember to call me. I will send someone over immediately. Do you remember, Tyler?"

"Okay, I see. Don't underestimate me. I

am outstanding. I'm not like Casey. I can easily solve any trouble," Tyler said impatiently.

Sasha gave Tyler a cowardly look, and said, "That's right. How can my son be comparable to Casey, such a wimp? With your words, I will rest assured. I will buy you a plane ticket now."

Tyler said nothing, and went out to have fun.

At this moment Margaret walked into the room. She stared at Sasha and asked, "Are you really going to let Tyler go to J City?"

"I have to help Tyler do whatever he likes. People in a small place like J City can be used as his toy. Well, is it possible that you can't bear it?" Sasha asked.

Margaret smiled and said, "How is that possible? I just think Casey's wife is really good. Tyler will definitely like her when he sees her."

"That would be the best. Casey is dead anyway. Tyler is going to take care of his wife. If he knows, he will have to thank me," Sasha said.

Margaret didn't speak any more. For some unaccountable reason, she always felt that Casey would not die so easily. But Sasha did give Casey to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. The possibility that Casey wanted to get out of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was too small.

Maybe it was just an illusion. Margaret murmured.

That night, Tyler arrived in J City by plane.

After coming out of the airport, Tyler

glanced at the night view of J City and said with a smile, "Although this place is not as good as B City, it is not too backward. It should be a well-developed city among small cities. Casey, is your wife good at sex? I'll see her soon. I'm still a little excited when I think about it." Before coming, Margaret told Tyler about the general situation here, so Tyler knew where Casey lived. Thus, he took a taxi to Hazelfield Estate. He planned to pretend to be Casey first. After all, he and Casey's looks were almost the same. If you didn't look carefully, you couldn't distinguish them at all. If Edith treated him as Casey and had sex with him, then he showed his identity afterwards, it would definitely be very exciting.

When he arrived at the entrance of Hazelfield Estate and saw that there was an entrance guard, Tyler was foxed immediately. He didn't have the key, so naturally he couldn't open the entrance guard here. He didn't expect that he would be stumped on the first step of getting here.

After seeing Tyler, the security guard at the door thought he was Casey, and opened the door without saying anything. He smiled at Tyler and said, "Mr. Casey, do you forgot to bring the key? Go straight in. You are in Hazelfield Estate with no access control."

Tyler didn't stand on ceremony, and walked in directly. But he was a little puzzled and wondered why Casey was so respected here, wasn't he a wimp? He didn't think much about it, thinking it

was just that the security guards in this community were very enthusiastic.

All the way to the central villa, Tyler walked in, the door of the villa was not closed, he went straight inside.

Amara and Nicolas were sitting in front of the sofa watching TV. When they saw someone coming in, they immediately turned their heads and took a look. After finding that it was Casey, they both stood up immediately.

"Casey, you're back, your business is finished so quickly. Come in and change your shoes, take a good rest. Are you hungry? I will cook you some food," Amara said warmly.

Since knowing that Casey was the heir of the Davies family, Amara and Nicolas' attitude towards Casey had changed a lot. Now Amara was almost holding Casey as a treasure in her hand.

Tyler was a little strange. He thought that after he came back, Casey's family would have a very bad attitude towards him. He didn't expect their attitude to be so good. It seemed that Casey was not too bad at home.

Since they had such a good attitude, then he was not very polite. He walked directly to the edge of the sofa and said to Nicolas, "Old man, go sit there and let me lie down here."

Nicolas didn't expect Casey to dare to treat him this way. He was a little surprised, but he didn't dare to say anything, and quickly sat on the side.

"And you, make me something delicious, I won't eat it if it's unpalatable." Tyler turned his head and said to Amara again.

Amara had never seen Casey like this before, thinking that this guy was arrogant now. If it was before, how could he dare to speak like that.

But Amara was afraid of Casey's status as the heir of the Davies family. She still wanted to rely on Casey to be the upper class. For the good life in the future, she could only bear it now.

After a while, Edith came back from the outside. When she saw Casey lying on the sofa, she was taken aback for a moment. An excited smile appeared on her face, and she said, "Casey, you didn't tell me that you come back. "

Tyler turned his head and glanced. After seeing Edith's face, his eyes suddenly lit up, thinking that Casey's wife was really pretty. He didn't expect her to be so beautiful. Casey was very lucky.

He stood up directly from the sofa, smiled and said to Edith, "I want to give you a surprise. Come over and let me kiss you, babe."

Edith suddenly became shy. Although Casey had never been like this before, she didn't think there was anything wrong. She only thought Casey missed her so much, that's why he did so.

"What are you talking nonsense, Dad is still here, wait until we get back to the room." Edith groaned.

Tyler laughed and said, "Yes, we should go back to the room to do this kind of thing."

Before long, Amara prepared the meal and brought it to Casey for him and Edith to eat.

While eating, Tyler kept staring at Edith, and Edith looked a little embarrassed.

And Edith also noticed that Casey seemed to be a little different from before. This feeling made her feel very strange, but she couldn't tell what the difference was.

After eating, Tyler dragged Edith into the room anxiously. After closing the door, Tyler pushed Edith directly onto the bed, with a smirk on his face, and said, "Babe, you haven't seen me for so long. You should miss me a lot. Don't worry, I'll make you have a good time. I promise you will feel much better than before."

"Oh, what are you talking about? When did we have sex before?" Edith said shyly.

Tyler was stunned. They hadn't had sex before. Didn't that mean that Casey's wife was still a virgin?

Damn it, this time it was really profitable. Tyler got even more excited.

"But before you left last time, I said that when you come back, I will have a baby with you, so... Today, I will be at your disposal."

Chapter 254 Is Casey Dead?

Tyler looked at Edith lying on the bed with excitement on his face. He didn't expect Casey to have such an agreement with Edith.

Then he didn't have to think of a way to make Edith obedient.

'Casey, you were really thoughtful for me. You even asked your wife to wait for me. I didn't know if you know it, will you be angry!' Tyler thought.

Tyler laughed wildly in his heart, and the expression on his face became wretched.

He licked his tongue at Edith and said, "Don't worry, I will definitely have a baby with you. As long as you like it, there is no problem giving birth to ten or eight babies."

After speaking, Tyler threw directly at Edith's body.

He hurriedly pulled Edith's clothes. Edith frowned. The moment Tyler approached her, she felt that the person who was lying on her body was very different from Casey.

Did Casey experience something after going to B City that caused his temperament to change drastically?

Edith carefully observed the "Casey" in front of her. Then, she pushed Tyler away from her body, got up from the bed and fastened the buttons on her clothes again.

Tyler looked at Edith with puzzle, and asked, "What's the matter? Didn't you say that you are going to have a baby with me? Why did you push me away? Do you not believe in my skills? Don't worry about that, I promise I will let you have a good time."

Disgust flashed through Edith's eyes, and then smiled and said to Tyler, "I suddenly remembered that there was something I forgot to buy. Can you go to buy it with me?"

"What is it?" Tyler asked strangely.

"Oh, it's something that is of course helpful to us. Hurry up and accompany me. You will know what it is when we buy it," Edith said shyly.

Tyler gave a smirk and thought that Edith was going to buy some sexy items. He didn't expect that the wife of

Casey would like to pursue excitement. This time it was really nothing in vain. He immediately got up, smiled and said, "Let's go, I'll go shopping with you. Little bitch, I really didn't see you have such a hobby."

Edith didn't say anything, and hurriedly walked out. When she reached the iron fence outside the villa, she stopped, turned to look at Tyler, and said, "You go ahead, I am shy."

Tyler didn't think much, walked directly in front of Edith. Edith watched Tyler walk out of the fence door, and then quickly closed the door, shutting Tyler outside.

Tyler looked dumbfounded, turned to look at Edith inside the fence, and asked, "Babe, what are you doing. Why do you close the door, aren't we going out to buy things?"

Edith immediately changed her expression, looked at Tyler coldly, and asked, "Who is your wife? Who are you, why do you look so similar to Casey, why do you impersonate him?"

"I'm Casey, how come I'm an impersonator? Babe, are you stupid?"

Tyler continued to act.

Edith snorted and said, "I have lived with Casey for so many years. I know his character and temper very well. Casey will not treat me like you, and he will never say naughty words like you. Do you really think I am going to buy something? I just want to find a chance to shut you out."

From the moment she met Tyler, Edith realized that there was something wrong with this "Casey", but then she thought

Casey went to B City to experience something, so his personality changed a little.

But soon, she discovered that this "Casey" was completely two people compared to before, and no matter how much a person's character changed, it would not change so thoroughly.

At that moment, Tyler threw on her. She observed this "Casey" up close and immediately confirmed that this man was not Casey at all, he was just a bit like Casey.

When Casey slept, Edith observed secretly. She clearly remembered that there were three moles in a row on Casey's neck. Although the three moles were not obvious, Edith remembered clearly. At that time, she still felt a little miraculous, because she had never seen anyone with such neat rows of moles before.

Tyler didn't have these three moles at all, and his Adam's apple was not as big as Casey's, so Edith immediately confirmed that this man was not Casey at all.

She was afraid of exposing him on the spot, Tyler would do some extreme behaviors, so she thought of this way, first shut him out of the door before expose him.

Only the Edith's family had the key to the fence door. If the person in front of him was not Casey, then he would definitely not have the key to the door. In the past, Edith felt that It was a little troublesome to open this door every time and would never close it. After all, the security here was very good, so

Tyler could only get in when he came back.

Now this door had become the key to protecting the Edith's family.

Tyler felt a little frustrated when he heard what Edith said. He didn't expect Edith to see through his acting skills so quickly. He thought he was acting well. "Damn, I didn't expect you to be quite clever. You saw it through. Do you think that you can escape from me? Tell you, I came to J City to get you. Hurry up and open the door. Otherwise, I will let you taste my power!" Tyler gritted his teeth and said to Edith.

"Who are you? Where is Casey? Why do you look so much like him?" Edith asked with a frown.

Tyler smiled and said, "Casey is dead. You don't have to think about him anymore. I am the future heir of the Davies family and Casey's half-brother. If you are obedient and make me happy, I can still give you glory and wealth life. Otherwise, you should know how terrible the anger of the Davies family's heir is." The expression on Edith's face changed and she said, "Impossible, Casey can't die!"

Tyler curled his lips and said, "What's impossible? Casey went back this time to die for me. Don't you really think he can be the heir of the Davies family? It's all a lie to him. That's it, you should forget him. I can give you what he can't. Let me in, I promise to let you live a life of glory and wealth in the future." Edith took two steps back. She couldn't believe Tyler's words. Even if the struggle in a big family like the Davies

family was sinister, she didn't think Casey would die.

"You must be lying to me. Leave my house quickly, otherwise, I will call the police!" Edith yelled at Tyler, then turned and ran towards the villa, she had to call Casey quickly to confirm a bit.

When Tyler saw Edith ran back, he cursed and shook the fence with both hands. However, with his strength, there was no way to open the door.

"What a silly woman, what's so good about Casey? Wait for me, the more you are unwilling, the more I will get you. It is boring if I can bang you in such a simple way. It is very interesting now."

Tyler sneered, instead of staying in front of the fence, turned and walked out of the community.

Amara and Nicolas were both sitting on the sofa in the living room. When Edith and Tyler went out, they didn't have time to ask what they were going to do.

"Do you feel that Casey is very different when he comes back this time. He didn't dare to ask me to cook before," Amara complained.

"He is now the heir of the Davies family, his status is different, and his attitude towards you will naturally be different. Didn't you see how presumptuous he was towards Edith? He even dared to molest Edith in front of us. It's all retribution. If you hadn't been so harsh on him at the beginning, he wouldn't have had such a bad attitude towards us," Nicolas said with emotion.

Amara glared at him immediately and said, "Could it be my fault? He's getting far too cheeky. Even if he is the heir of

the Davies family, what if he is still my son-in-law. When he comes back, I must let him be aware of his position in this family, or else he will go too far in the future."

At this time Edith ran back in a hurry. Amara saw her and asked, "Edith, why are you back? Where's Casey? Call him over. I have to talk to him."

Edith glanced at Amara and said, "That's not Casey, he's a liar pretending to be Casey. I've shut him out."

Both Amara and Nicolas were surprised. They didn't expect that the one who came back today was not Casey.

"That's it. Casey certainly doesn't have the guts to treat us with this attitude. It turned out to be a liar," Amara said.

"Edith. Since that person is not Casey, who is he? Why does he look so like Casey?" Nicolas asked.

"He said he was Casey's half-brother, and he also said he was the heir of the Davies family. This time Casey went back to die for him." Edith repeated Tyler's words again. This fact was shocking. Edith wanted Amara and Nicolas to help her analyze whether this matter was true.

When Amara and Nicolas heard her, they both exclaimed, showing shocked expressions.

"Casey is not the heir of the Davies family and they only asked him to die. I had treated him so well before. It was a waste of my feelings," Amara said angrily.

Edith was speechless. She still thought that Amara could help her analyze it. She didn't expect Amara to focus on

this.

She didn't want to waste any more time, quickly picked up the phone on the table and called Casey.

"The call you dialed is temporarily unanswered..."

After several calls in a row, no one answered, Edith suddenly became nervous. She couldn't contact Casey. Naturally, she had some bad thoughts in her mind.

In Stone's mansion, Eglor County.

At this time Casey was receiving treatment in a quiet room. The way Chinese medicine doctor Stone found to help Casey regain his strength used was a medicated bath.

Casey needed to soak in the potion for two days. During these two days, he couldn't be disturbed by the outside world, so he didn't know what was happening in J City now, and his mobile phone was also left in the previous room.

Lily was watching TV in the living room. At this moment, she vaguely heard the ringtone from the upper floor, and walked upstairs with a bag of potato chips.

After she got to Casey's room, the ringing just ended. She picked up the phone and took a look, and found that there were a lot of missed calls.

"Smelly Casey, who is this person named Edith? Why does she call you so many calls? Isn't this the wife you were talking about?" Lily underestimated. She was still angry because Casey went out secretly and didn't take her. Now seeing Edith calling him so many times,

and she was even more angry.
At this moment, the phone rang again,
Lily hesitated and pressed the answer
button.

"Casey, are you okay, someone
pretended to be today..." Edith's anxious
voice rang.

When Lily found the voice on the other
side was so nice, and still in such a
concerned tone, she suddenly became
jealous, and said directly, "Casey is
dead, don't call him anymore."

After speaking, she hung up the phone
angrily.

Chapter 255 Flattered Diana

In the center villa of Hazelfield Estate.
Edith looked at her phone with a sullen
look, and her body was stiff as she kept
echoing in her mind what the person on
the other side had said.

Because of what Tyler said before, Edith
didn't even think about why it was a girl
who answered the phone, nor did she
think about the girl's tone of voice.

She was stunned now, and sad
emotions swept through her whole body.
It was the first time that she felt
heartache in her life.

That feeling almost suffocated her.
When both Amara and Nicolas saw
Edith like this, they both stopped their
crusade against Casey. Nicolas asked,
"Edith, what's wrong? It doesn't seem to
be good news depending on your
appearance."

When Edith heard Nicolas asked, she
couldn't help it, tears gushing from her
eyes, and he started to cry.

"Dad, Mom, Casey is dead," Edith said
vaguely.

Both Nicolas and Amara's looks changed, and did not expect Edith to say such shocking words.

"Edith, did you make a mistake? How could Casey?" Nicolas comforted.

"Edith, don't be sad. I thought Casey was really the heir of the Davies family. I didn't expect that wimp was just going back to die for others. In the final analysis, he was still a worthless wimp. There is nothing to be sad about his death. You can find a good husband to marry." Amara also followed.

In her opinion, since Casey was not the heir to the Davies family, it would be better that he died. Only in this way could she help Edith find a new husband, so this was a good thing for her.

When Edith heard Amara's words, she immediately cried and became even more sad. She really didn't want to see Amara. She felt that her mother would only make her feel more terrible, so she got up and went back to her room, crying alone.

Nicolas stared at Amara with an ugly expression, and said, "What did you say just now? You didn't see that your daughter was sad. Didn't your words mean to block her."

Amara looked disapproving, and said, "Am I right? Casey is not the heir of the Davies family, so he is of no value to us. Our daughter is now the chairman of the Patel family's company. Casey has long been a wimp and is not worthy of her. Edith is bewitched by him, and couldn't tolerate others in her eyes. Now he is dead, so that no one can stop my

daughter from marrying a good person." Nicolas sighed helplessly after hearing what Amara said. He also felt that Amara's attitude changed too quickly. After knowing that Casey was not the heir of the Davies family, her attitude would have changed so much. However, he didn't dare to say anything, even if he felt Amara was too much, he could only endure it, otherwise the one who was kicked out of the house might be him.

...

After Tyler left Hazelfield Estate, he didn't know where to go for a while. He thought he could get Casey's wife done today, and then lived in J City for a while as Casey.

He never expected he was kicked out after he had just entered Casey's house for a meal.

After thinking about it for a while, Tyler took a taxi and asked the driver to take him to the nearest bar.

Even if he couldn't get Edith, he would have a good time today. Going to the bar to fish for girls was his favorite game.

Before long, the driver took Tyler in front of a bar called Butterfly Bar, and Tyler walked directly into the bar, intending to show off his talents inside.

Before he went in, drunk a girl in shorts and a vest walked towards him.

The girl's figure was quite good, especially the two long legs. She was white and tender, which made people have the urge to touch her.

Tyler noticed the girl at a glance. He rolled his eyes, walked directly in front of

the girl, and then pretended to accidentally hit her and knocked the girl to the ground.

He hurriedly bent over to help, pretending to be concerned and said, "Are you okay?"

The girl looked up at him. She wanted to yell at him, but she was stunned when she saw Tyler's face.

"Casey, why are you here?" The girl who was knocked down by Tyler was Edith's best friend. Since the last incident, Diana had been in the habit of drinking and came to the bar to drink almost every night.

She tried to make herself forget Casey, but the more she forced herself so, the stronger her desire for Casey was.

However, she knew that it was impossible for her to be with Casey. So, she could only rely on alcohol to numb herself.

"Well, do you know me?" Tyler was also taken aback. He didn't expect this beautiful girl to know Casey.

There was a wry smile on Diana's face, she thought Casey had done it on purpose.

"Don't I just like you? Do you have to pretend not to know me because of this? I know that Edith and I are best friends. I shouldn't like my best friend's husband, but the feelings of people are not regulated by others. I can't help it, and I haven't bothered you for this period of time. Why do you pretend not to know me?"

Because of drinking, Diana directly said what she thought. These words had been held in her heart for a long time.

She didn't care what Casey would think anymore. She just wanted Casey to know that she had not been able to let go of the feelings.

After Tyler heard Diana's words, a joking smile appeared on his face. He thought that Casey's life in J City was so rich that even his wife's girlfriends liked him, and she was a beautiful beauty with first-class appearance.

Hearing what Diana said, Casey didn't seem to appreciate it. In that case, he didn't mind to appease Diana for Casey. Tyler showed a smirk on his face, put his arm around Diana's shoulder, and said, "How could I pretend not to know you? I just didn't see it clearly. Your drunk look has become more charming so that I didn't dare to recognize you."

Diana was stunned for a moment. She felt Casey's hand on her shoulder, her heartbeat quickened, and the reaction of "Casey" was a little different from what she thought. She originally thought Casey would ignore her directly and didn't expect that the other party not only hugged her, but also said that she was charming.

Could it be that Casey felt that Edith couldn't satisfy him, so he came to her specifically?

If this was the case, she was willing to unconditionally meet any request of Casey. Thinking about this, she immediately became excited.

"Casey... Casey, are you here specifically for me?" Diana asked carefully.

"Yes, I have already figured it out clearly. I used to be too stupid and let

you down, so I came to you today specifically to make up for you," Tyler said in a high-sounding voice.

"Make up for me? How are you going to make up for me?" Diana's heart pounded. She never expected Casey to say something like this to her.

Tyler hugged Diana tighter, leaned to her ear, and said in a gentle voice, "Let you do all the things you wanted to do before. If I guessed correctly, you wouldn't mind going to the hotel with me? You have to have a place to rest after drinking so much wine. Follow me to the hotel, and I will listen to you."

Diana nodded without even thinking about it. There weren't many such opportunities for her, so she had to seize every possibility, even though she was a little sorry to Edith.

But then she thought about it was Casey himself proposed it, so it was not her fault. She didn't have to be sorry to Edith.

Tyler was a little excited when he saw Diana's promise so readily. It was a gift. He didn't do anything, but picked up such a beautiful woman for nothing, which made him want to thank Casey. They walked towards a nearby hotel. Tyler got a room with a big bed. Diana followed him with a shy look, knowing that she might really have sex with Casey tonight.

After getting the room, they went upstairs together and entered their room.

Close the door, Tyler walked towards Diana, smiled and said, "Tonight I will make up for what I owe you. I will let you

experience the joy of being a woman." Diana's face became flushed. She was drunk, and she didn't even think about why "Casey" became different from before, but the enthusiasm of "Casey" made her a little flattered.

"Oh, you are so bad, I'll take a shower first," Diana said.

Tyler wasn't anxious, and asked Diana to take a bath.

He stretched his body in the room, thinking that he would have to vent it later.

"Casey is really out of my expectation. There are so many beauties around him hugging him. It seems that I really underestimated him before," Tyler said to himself.

Not long after, Diana came out of the shower with only a towel around her body, her hair wet, and she looked sexy. Tyler couldn't hold it all at once, he stepped forward, put his arm around Diana's waist, and fell on the bed.

"Didn't you want to listen to my sincere words? This...this is too fast." Diana felt the temperature of Tyler's body and said nervously.

Tyler smiled and said, "This is the most direct way to listen to your sincere words. The body is the most honest. You can use your body to express your inner thoughts to me."

After that, Tyler was about to tear off the towel from Diana's body. At this moment, Diana suddenly grabbed her towel and said, "If we do this, will I be sorry for Edith?"

After taking a shower, Diana became more awake, so she started thinking

about this question again.

Tyler frowned and said, "I was kicked out by her today. Is there anything I'm sorry for her? Don't you find it very exciting? I want her to regret kicking me out, let's get started. "

Diana directly pushed Tyler away. She looked at Tyler somewhat disappointed and said, "It turns out that I am just a substitute. If this is the case, then I would rather not get anything."

Tyler suddenly became anxious and said, "It's all this way, you tell me this. Even if you don't want to go on today, I have to bang you!"

Then Tyler put Diana directly on the bed, lowered his head to kiss Diana.

Diana quickly turned her head aside and said, "Casey, I didn't expect you to be like this!"

Tyler had reached the point where he couldn't stop. No matter what Diana said at this time, he wouldn't stop.

Seeing him like this, Diana sighed helplessly and gave up resisting. She didn't mind Casey having sex with her, it just made her feel a little wronged.

Just when Tyler was about to succeed, there was a sudden knock on the door outside, which frightened Tyler and Diana.

Tyler cursed in his heart, not knowing who was destroying his good deeds. The knocking on the door kept on, and he could only get up from Diana and go to the door.

"Who is it? I'm busy, so get out if you have nothing to do," Tyler cursed directly.

"Sir, someone outside asked me to give

you this thing. Come out and get it," the man outside said.

Tyler opened the door angrily, trying to see what it was. The moment he opened the door, several strong men dragged him out, took the rope and tied him up.

Tyler was startled, at this moment there was only one thought in his mind.

Badger game?

Chapter 256 Hapless Tyler

After the several strong men tied Tyler up, they carried him out of the hotel without saying a word, not caring about Diana in the room at all.

"Fuck, you fucking dare to fool me. Dare you play badger game with me. Do you know who I am? Put me down quickly, otherwise, I will make you regret it!"

Tyler struggled for a while, but in the hands of the several strong men, he was like a little shrimp, there was no possibility of breaking free at all.

"Aren't you the well-known wimp in J City? Be quiet, our boss wants to see you. If you dare to shout, we'll beat you up now." A strong man glared at Tyler, and Tyler dared not to speak immediately.

Diana in the room looked dumbfounded, she didn't know what was happening outside, she heard Tyler yell, and then there was no movement outside the door.

She put on her clothes quickly, then went to the door and took a look, and found that there was no one outside, and "Casey" had gone.

At that moment, she vaguely heard "Casey" shouting badger game, and

then there was no movement. Was it possible that "Casey" was taken away by someone?

She had never discussed with anyone about badger game. Let alone the person who brought her to the hotel was "Casey", she didn't have to do it at all. Because it was a bit weird, Diana didn't dare to stay in the hotel, packed her things, and left here quickly.

What happened at this moment had completely awakened her. Recalling the details just now, she always felt that the "Casey" she saw today was a bit strange, but she couldn't prove anything. She couldn't call Edith to ask what's wrong with Casey.

She didn't plan to tell anyone about this matter. If it hadn't been discovered, it would be better to be her own secret. In a dark alley next to the hotel, a few strong men brought Tyler here. At this time, a man in a denim jacket was standing smoking under a dim light.

That man looked quite lonely.

Obviously, he had experienced something tragic. The average person would not have such a decadent temperament.

Several strong guys took Tyler behind the man and threw him to the ground. One of those men said, "Sir, we brought this wimp back. Now you won't have any problem with how you want to dispose of him. This alley is a dead end and usually no one will come over, even if we kill him, no one will know."

Tyler shuddered when he heard this, and hurriedly begged these people for mercy, "Brothers, I know you are asking

for money. Don't you want money when you do this? I have money, as long as you can let me go, I will give you as much as you want."

At this time, the man standing under the lamp smoking a cigarette turned around, threw the cigarette butt in his hand on the ground, and stepped on it.

"Casey, who the hell are you fooling? You're just a wimp, you have money? Aren't you getting all your money from woman? Aren't you ashamed to say it?"

"Bro, you have admitted the wrong person, I am not Casey. I really didn't lie to you." Tyler explained quickly.

The man walked directly in front of Tyler, raised his hand, and slapped Tyler's face with a severe slap.

"Do you really think I'm stupid, right? You pretend to be not Casey in front of me at this time? In the whole J City, besides you, who else has such a disgusting look?"

This person was Albie who was kicked out of the Patel family's company. His bank account was frozen that day, and he was arrested by a group of people to the Public Security Bureau. Those people said that he had embezzled other people's property and directly transferred all the money into his account. At first, the police were going to sentence him to prison, but somebody appeared later, and in the end, he was only detained for a few days, and after a few severe beatings, he was released.

After that, Albie became impoverished and penniless, almost no different from beggars on the street.

He felt that he had become like this, and it was all caused by Edith and Casey. His resentment towards them reached the culmination. He secretly swore that even if he went to jail, he would have to make Casey and Edith regret doing this to him.

In order to have enough strength to deal with Casey and Edith, Albie relied on some of his previous relationships and gathered a few men to form a small gang. Every day he followed Edith to and from work, thinking about finding opportunities to catch Edith to a place where nobody could find, and let her regret for her whole life.

However, Edith had Morgan to protect her all the time. Albie knew that Morgan was not easy to mess with, so he had never found a chance to start.

Just tonight, he and his men squatted near Hazelfield Estate and saw "Casey" walking out alone, without any other people around, Albie immediately followed him with his men.

They followed Tyler and Diana into the hotel. Albie was sure that Casey came out alone tonight. "Casey" hooked up with other women outside and would definitely not let others know. That was why Albie let his men go to the hotel and caught Tyler.

He originally thought that it would cost a little bit to catch Casey. After all, he knew that Casey was not easy to deal with. However, he didn't expect his men to bring "Casey" so easily, which surprised him a bit.

But he didn't think about it seriously either, thinking that "Casey" was guilty

of seeking other women to have an affair, so he was not so powerful.

"Bro... bro, I'm really not Casey. I just look like him. This is a misunderstanding." Tyler was almost crying. He originally thought Casey had a very comfortable life in J City and there were many beauties liked him, and now he knew that Casey also had many enemies.

He hadn't gotten a woman, but now I had to suffer for Casey.

"Stop, don't pretend here. Even if your face turns to ashes, I won't be mistaken. You and Edith, the bitch, hurt me so badly, today I will let you know the end of offending me!"

After speaking, he kicked Tyler's chest directly, venting all the anger he had accumulated in his heart on Tyler.

"Don't be stunned, come and beat this idiot with me. You don't need to be merciful. He is just a wimp. Even if he dies, no one will trouble us!"

Albie's men immediately leaned forward, punched Tyler together.

Tyler's screams kept reverberating in the alley and continued until the latter half of the night before slowly stopping.

The next morning, Tyler, with his face badly bruised, was lying on the ground.

He suddenly felt some warm water on his face. He opened his eyes in a daze and found a dog peeing on his face.

He was about to jump up immediately and kick the dog away, but after Albie's beating all night yesterday, his body was no longer obedient, and he didn't even have the strength to get up right now.

"Casey, damn you! You're a fucking

guilty man! It is you provoke them, why do I have to be beaten instead of you! Now even a dog is here to bully me. Wait for me, even if you are dead, I will also dig you out and whip your corpse a hundred times!" Tyler roared.

The dog was so scared that it took two steps back, and barked at Tyler twice, as if provoking him.

Tyler gritted his teeth and stood up from the ground, took out his phone from his clothes, and found that although the screen was broken, it was still usable.

He called Sasha's directly. Now he didn't think he could do as he please. In order to get revenge, in order to let the people in J City know how powerful he is, he could only ask Sasha for help.

"Mom, immediately send a few bodyguards to me. I want them to arrive today, otherwise never want to see me again!"

...

At the top floor Tianyuan Tower, B City. A middle-aged man in a suit was standing in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows, overlooking the B City.

"Chairman, Wick is still in a coma. He suffered extremely serious injuries. For a while, it's hard to for him to wake. I didn't expect that the wimp who was kicked out of the Davies family would have such a strong strength. Even Wick suffered such a serious injury on his hand," An old man next to him said.

"Wick's strength is only at a medium level. It's nothing to hurt him. It's just that wimp is too arrogant. He killed my baby girl and escaped from my prison. He is blatantly against me, the president

of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. I must find him out and avenge for my daughter!" Chairman's look became murderous, and his hands became fists. It seemed that the death of his daughter had a great impact on him.

"I have sent someone to check all the surveillance videos around Tianyuan Tower that day. There is still no way to determine where he went, and now we can only wait for news temporarily." The old man said, and at this time his mobile phone vibrated. He took it out and took a look, it was a photo sent to him by his intelligence personnel.

That photo was exactly the scene when Tyler entered the hotel with his arm around Diana, with two words attached to the photo, J City.

The old man immediately showed the picture to Chairman, and said, "Chairman, I found Casey's trail. My people photographed him in a hotel in J City yesterday."

The president took the phone and glanced at it, his eyes flashed fiercely, and the palm of his hand squeezed the phone out of shape.

"My daughter died tragically in his hands, but he found a woman to play with. Well, damn it!" Chairman gritted his teeth.

"Immediately prepare a plane ticket to J City, let your man watch him, I want him to pay the debt with his life!"

Chapter 257 Edith Was Arrested

In Stone's mansion, Eglor County.

At the door of Casey's medicated bath, an old man was sitting leisurely, taking a

sip of tea to refresh himself.

This person was the doctor Stone found for Casey, and he dispensed all the liquid medicine needed for Casey's medicated bath.

"This guy's endurance is really amazing. It's been a day and a half since he's been in, but he didn't even mean to come out for a while," the old man murmured.

There were many medicinal materials had a direct reaction to the body among the medicinal liquids he prepared for Casey, either spicy or itchy. After staying in it for a long time, it was unacceptable.

According to the old man's calculations, Casey would stick out for a day at most, and would come out for a rest. It was already twice the limit of a normal person, but Casey had been in it for a day and a half, and there were no signs that he couldn't hold on.

At this time Stone walked in from the outside, he approached the old man, smiled and said, "Mr. Cooke, what were you talking to yourself just now?"

The old man's name was Patrick Cooke, a well-known Chinese medicine doctor in Eglor County. His position here was no less than that of Owen in J City.

Patrick smiled at Stone and said, "I admire your friend's endurance.

Generally speaking, normal people can't stand it after soaking in my liquid medicine for half a day. They come out to take a breath, but your friend has been in for a day and a half, which is really surprising."

Stone glared, and said, "Maybe your

liquid medicine is not as scary as you said. I saw it when you were dispensing the medicine, I didn't think there was anything special. It was just a bucket of WhenPatrick heard what Stone said, he immediately stared, and said, "You actually underestimated the liquid medicine I made. It happened that there are some left when I made up the medicine. It's in this room next door. This medicine has a great effect on the bod you can take it if you think my liquid medicine is not that scary. It is better for you to take a bath and see how long you can last."

Stone immediately laughed, and said, "Go, isn't it just a little liquid medicine? I can be in it for as long as I want. I don't believe it is as horrible as you said."

After speaking, Stone entered the room next door.

Patrick continued to sit outside. He didn't believe that his liquid medicine had no effect. Casey's endurance was abnormal, but Stone was definitely not as tolerant as Casey.

He could tell at a glance that Stone had an impatient disposition. For him, patience should be the worst thing he was good at. Casey was different. Patrick felt Casey was unfathomable when he saw him the first time. The look of Casey's eyes was formed by years of forbearance, and most people couldn't imitate it.

So, for Casey insisted for a day and a half now, Patrick was only a little surprised. From the beginning, he knew that Casey would definitely be different from others.

Almost three hours later, there was a scolding sound in Stone's room. Then, Stone ran out of it with an uncomfortable look, stood in front of Patrick, and said, "What's in your liquid medicine? How come I feel like I'm on fire later, and there is the itching of 10,000 ants crawling on my body. It's really unbearable."

Patrick was proud and said, "I told you that my liquid medicine is not something that ordinary people can insist on. Now you know that my liquid medicine is amazing."

A look of admiration appeared on Stone's face, then he turned to look at Casey's room and murmured, "Such a terrifying liquid medicine, Casey has persisted for a day and a half. It seems that there is still disparity that is hard to make up for between me and him."

At this time, there were some noises in Casey's room. Patrick turned his head and looked over and said, "It seems that he can't hold on anymore. I thought he would be able to hold on for two days. It seems that one and a half days is his limit."

Soon, Casey's room door opened, and Casey, who had changed his clothes, walked out of it. Patrick hurriedly greeted him and said, "You can't hold on anymore, right. You can hold on for such a long time. It's already very good. Have a rest a moment, then go in again. But why have you changed into your clothes? You have to take it off later, it is troublesome."

Casey smiled and glanced at Patrick, and said, "I do not need to take it off, I

have recovered."

Patrick was taken aback, randomly showing a shocked expression on his face, and asked, "You... have you recovered?"

Casey nodded and said with a smile, "Thank you very much, Mr. Cooke. I will certainly cash the reward I promised you. Then you can just come to Stone to ask for it."

Patrick only felt that the man standing in front of him was a god. He had a very deep understanding of his liquid medicine. He knew that in Casey's situation, it would take two days at the earliest to recover.

But now Casey had recovered in a day and a half, which he couldn't even think of before.

It seemed that Casey was not only superior in endurance, but also in the speed of recovery.

After thanking Patrick, Casey walked towards the room upstairs. He soaked in the liquid medicine for a day and a half, and didn't know if Edith had called him. Arriving upstairs, Casey saw Lily sitting on the sofa with a bunch of snacks watching TV. Lily saw Casey coming up and was unexpectedly quiet. This made Casey feel a little strange. It stood to reason that when he came out, Lily should run over to him and yell on the side.

If this did not happen, it could only show that Lily must have done something wrong.

Seeing Lily's eyes really look guilty, Casey asked, "Has anyone called me?"

Lily twisted her head and said, "How do

I know, I don't know that your phone is on the bed."

Her words made Casey feel a sense of anxiety. He quickly walked into the room inside, took out his phone, took a look, and there was no missed call.

However, when he clicked into the call log, he saw a dozen missed calls from Edith. The time was yesterday, and the last call was connected. This call could only be answered by Lily.

Casey quickly took the phone and went outside, staring at Lily and asked, "What did you say to my wife?"

Lily immediately frightened, with an innocent look on her face and said, "You went out that day without taking me. I was so angry that I said you were dead and told her not to call again."

The expression on Casey's face changed. He had no way to deal with Lily, and he quickly called Edith back to tell her that this was just a misunderstanding.

Casey frowned immediately. Edith usually took the phone with her. Under normal circumstances, there was no such thing as no one answered. Now a few calls had been made, but no one answered, and a premonition of anxiety arose in him.

He made a few more calls, but no one answered him. He became a little anxious, and he doubted that Tyler might have gone to J City

"Why...what's wrong, shouldn't your wife ignore you because I just said something casually, Lily said regretfully. Casey rolled his eyes at her. Edith would naturally not be so stupid, just

because others believed that he was dead. Now Edith was not answering the phone. There must be some other factor.

Without hesitation, he hurried downstairs and asked Stone to buy him the nearest air ticket to J City. Now his strength had recovered, there was no need to continue staying in Eglor County.

The most important thing was that he was not sure if Tyler had already gone to J City now. If Tyler wanted to do something with Edith, he could only rely on Morgan and the others. Casey afraid they couldn't hold it.

So, he must rush back as soon as possible.

In Hazelfield Estate, J City.

Edith walked out in a daze. She didn't have a phone on her. Amara saw her look abnormal just now and walked with her for a while. Although she was comforting her, what Amara said was to ask Edith to forget Casey and look for a better one.

Edith was a little tired, so he asked Amara to go back.

If it were just a phone call, Edith would certainly not believe that Casey was dead, but Tyler's appearance made her unable to not believe it.

Although she still had a glimmer of hope in her heart, the sad emotions in her heart still couldn't be restrained, so she put her phone at home, and wanted to go out for a relaxing break.

Arriving outside Hazelfield Estate, Edith walked straight down the road she used to walk with Casey.

Morgan followed Edith with some men. As long as Edith got out of Hazelfield Estate, they would immediately follow to protect Edith.

They didn't know about Casey, and Edith didn't tell them.

"Looking at Edith, something seems to be wrong. Is there anything wrong?" Jax asked Morgan.

"Probably not, although she looks like she is really worried, but it shouldn't be a big deal," Morgan said.

"Would it be there is something wrong with Casey?" Jax asked.

"Shut up. Casey is so great. How could anything happen to him? Maybe she is in a bad mood." Morgan glared at Jax. Because they were afraid to disturb Edith, Morgan didn't dare to get too close.

When passing by an alleyway, several figures suddenly appeared in front of Edith and dragged her directly into the alley.

Edith screamed and didn't react at all. When Morgan saw this, their expressions also changed, and they rushed towards the alley.

"Who the hell is so bold, dare to catch Edith. Hurry up, don't let them run away," Morgan yelled.

After they rushed into the alley, there were already a few people in black waiting for them. Morgan took Jax and the others to fight with them directly, but what they didn't expect was that these people were quite powerful, and they couldn't beat them at all.

In less than five minutes, Morgan fell to the ground.

At this time, a few people walked out of the alley. Edith was held by one of them, and there was no possibility of resistance at all.

These people were headed by Tyler with wounds on his face.

"Damn, how could you compare with the top masters of the Davies family? If I guessed it right, it was Casey who arranged you. Tell you, Casey is dead. From today on, his wife is mine. I came to this ghost place for two days, and I was so angry that I must play with her today, otherwise it will be difficult to vent the hatred in my heart!"

Chapter 258 What A Scum

Morgan, who fell on the ground, raised his head and stared at Tyler. After seeing that he looked almost exactly the same as Casey, he was also shocked. It was just that Tyle had been badly battered around the head and face, and he didn't have the calm look of Casey at all. According to Tyler's words, Morgan had confirmed that this person was not Casey.

"Who are you and why do you want to do it to her?" Morgan gritted his teeth and asked.

Tyler sneered and said, "Do I still need a reason for what I do? If you really want a reason, it is because she is beautiful and Casey's wife. It must be quite exciting to bang her. "

Morgan suddenly clenched his fists and gritted his teeth to rush to fight Tyler desperately.

A man next to Tyler gave Morgan a kick and kicked Morgan a few meters away.

"Dare you stop me? Really dreaming!

Let's go, I saw a KTV nearby here, let's go there to play." Tyler cursed, and then he took a group of people out of the alley.

He didn't worry about Morgan took soldiers to find him, so he didn't worry about being heard where he was going. Anyway, with the masters of the Davies family, he wouldn't be afraid of anyone in J City.

Not long after they left, Morgan took out his phone, called Conor, and asked Conor to bring some people over.

At this time, on a roof next to the alley, a man in black sportswear stood with his hands behind. There was a special mark on the chest of his clothes, and the word Tianyuan was written underneath.

He stared at Morgan and the others in the alley, then looked at the place where Tyler had left, then jumped and disappeared on the roof.

On the way to Hazelfield Estate, in a taxi, Casey was looking helplessly at Lily next to him, not knowing what to say for a while.

Originally, when he returned to J City, he didn't plan to bring Stone and Lily together, so he asked Stone to buy only him one ticket.

Stone originally planned to follow him, but Casey needed someone to keep an eye on the situation in B City. Eglor County was very close to B City. It was very easy for Stone to get news from B City, so Casey asked Stone to stay in Eglor County and helped him inquire about the situation in B City.

As for Lily, Casey didn't even think about bringing her back. He confessed

that Stone waited for him to leave and sent Lily back.

But what he didn't expect was that when he got off the plane, he realized that Lily had bought a plane ticket and came here. Because he bought the earliest plane, Lily could easily guess which one it was.

Since Lily had already arrived in J City, and Casey couldn't leave Lily alone, so he could only drive Lily home with him. At this time, Casey's phone rang, and it was Stone called him.

"Casey, Lily is gone. I searched for a long time, but I couldn't find where she is." Stone sounded anxiously.

"She's here with me," Casey said coldly.

"What? Why is she with you? When you left, I obviously watched she and didn't let her out." Stone asked in confusion.

Casey was speechless and hung up.

Lily turned to look at Casey and said angrily, "Well, don't want to leave me like last time. You and I have slept in the same bed. You can't escape in your life!"

Hearing Lily's words, the driver in front took a look in the rearview mirror, and found that Lily was still very young and didn't look like an adult, so he suspected Casey abducted and trafficked an ignorant girl.

But then he thought about it, it seemed that Lily was pestering Casey. So, he didn't say anything, but he sighed. This young man was really a scumbag.

Obviously, he deceived the feelings of the innocent girl and didn't want to be responsible.

"After getting my house later, if you

mention it again, I will kick you out immediately. Have you heard it?" Casey said helplessly.

Before Lily spoke, the driver murmured, "Well, you lied to this little girl, and you don't want to be responsible? What a scumbag!"

When Lily heard the driver defend her, she immediately laughed and echoed, "Yes, scumbag!"

Casey was embarrassed, and for a moment he didn't know how to explain to the driver.

After arriving at the door of Hazelfield Estate, Casey and Lily got out of the car. The driver yelled to Casey angrily, "Be nice to the little girl. Don't change your attitude to her after getting her. I've seen a lot of people like you. Those who don't care about the girls don't come to a good end in the end."

With that, the driver didn't charge and drove away.

Casey gave Lily a helpless look, and found that Lily was staring at him with two innocent big eyes. For a while, he swallowed back the words he wanted to say to Lily.

"Come with me. If you dare to talk nonsense in front of my wife, I will be rude to you," Casey said, with determination in his tone.

"I know, I know, hurry in," Lily said impatiently.

The two entered Hazelfield Estate together, all the way to the central villa. Watching the lights in the villa, Casey's mood relaxed a little.

He walked into the villa, saw Amara and Nicolas sitting on the sofa watching TV,

and said, "Dad, Mom, I'm back."
Neither Amara nor Nicolas knew that Edith had been caught by Tyler. After all, Edith hadn't been out for a long time, and they thought Edith was out now. Now hearing Casey's voice, both Amara and Nicolas hurriedly turned their heads and looked to the side, then their expressions changed and they quickly sat up from the sofa.

They thought it was the liar who came in, so they were a little scared.

"You... why are you back again? The matter between you and Casey has nothing to do with us. When Casey married Edith and entered our family, we were forced. Just let us go and don't trouble us," Amara said.

Casey frowned and said, "Mom, what are you talking about, I'm Casey."

Amara stared at Casey carefully and found that this Casey was indeed somewhat different from the previous one, but Edith said that the real Casey was dead, so they were not sure whether the person in front of them was acting.

"You said you are Casey, then tell me when is my daughter's birthday," Nicolas asked.

Casey immediately told Edith's birthday, and then said something else that could prove his identity. Only then did Amara and Nicolas believe that this was Casey.

"Aren't you dead, why are you back?"

Amara asked with a puzzled look.

At this time Lily stepped forward with guiltily and said, "Auntie, I'm so sorry. I said that Casey was dead. It was a joke I made. Please don't take it seriously."

Amara stared at Lily and asked, "Who are you?"

Casey was now desperate to know where Edith was, so he interrupted Amara and said, "Mom, I will explain this to you later. You tell me where Edith is now."

Amara glanced at Casey and said, "She thought you were dead, and went out to relax."

"Did she not bring her phone?" Casey asked.

"No. Casey, since you are back alive, then I have to talk to you. I didn't expect you to lie to us, saying that you are the heir of the Davies family. The real heir of the Davies family has been to our house, saying that the Davies family Your industry has nothing to do with you at all. I had such a good attitude towards you before. I didn't expect that it was all fake, which made me waste my feelings. In the end, you are just a wimp and you can't bring any good to our family!"

Amara criticized Casey.

"What are you talking about! Has Tyler been here?" Casey groaned inwardly.

"I don't know what that person's name is. Anyway, he looks very similar to you. If Edith hadn't found out, that person would still want to pretend to be you and live in my family. I really don't know what he thinks about. As the heir of the Davies family, he is still thinking about coming to our house to cheat," Amara muttered.

She didn't understand why Tyler came here. Casey knew very well. He must have come here for Edith. Although Edith had seen it out, now Edith went

out alone. With Tyler's character, he would definitely attack her.

In other words, Edith was very likely in danger.

"Mom, do you know where Edith went to relax? She is very likely to be in danger now, I have to go and save her quickly," Casey said anxiously.

Amara curled her lips at Casey and said, "Don't fool me. You haven't told me clearly about the heir of the Davies family. You are not the heir of the Davies family. You'd better die, so I can find a good husband for my daughter. Why are you back now? I think you just don't want my family to live a good life. Get out of here and let Edith feel that you are dead. Leave us a few million in living expenses by the way. It's good for us all."

Lily on the side couldn't stand anymore, and shouted directly to Amara, "Why are you so hateful, you are even worse than Evil Queen."

"Hey, you stinky girl, who did you say is Evil Queen? You came back with Casey. Obviously, you are not a good girl. This is my house. Get out of here!" Amara looked like she was going to fight with Lily.

Lily immediately hid behind Casey, making faces at Amara.

Casey felt annoyed. He just wanted to find Edith's whereabouts as soon as possible. Only if her safety was confirmed first could he feel relieved. At this time, Casey's phone rang, and Casey picked it up and took a look. It was Conor who called him.

He quickly answered the phone, and

Conor said suspiciously, "Casey?"

"It's me. Is Morgan still following my wife? Hurry up and let him tell me where my wife is," Casey said directly.

"Just now Morgan called me and said that someone had arrested your wife. The other party also said that you are dead. They are now in a KTV and I am rushing over there," Conor said.

At that time, he received a call from Morgan. He was a little surprised after he heard Morgan talk about the situation, but he was relatively calm. He called Casey the first time to confirm. After knowing that Casey was not dead, he was relieved.

"I'm in J City right now, tell me the location quickly, and I will explain the rest to you later," Casey said anxiously. Conor immediately told Casey of the location Morgan told him. It was not a short distance from Hazelfield Estate, and it would take some time to get there.

Casey prayed that Edith would not get hurt, and then set off quickly and rushed to save Edith.

Seeing Casey about to leave, Amara ran to the door and stopped him.

"Casey, did you hear what I said to you? I asked you to pretend to be dead and leave J City forever. And I know you have money. Before you go, you must leave me a few millions, otherwise, don't try to leave here today!"

Chapter 259 Could There Be an End to the Disruption?

Looking at Amara who blocked his way, Casey became sullen and said coldly, "Mom, I have no time to talk about this

with you now. Edith is in danger now, and I must hurry over to save her."

Amara twitched her lips and said, "Stop fooling me. I know, you just want to find an excuse to meet Edith soon. You also know that she won't let you go when you meet her. Let me tell you, you can't leave this house unless you give me a few million dollars."

As she spoke, Amara put her two hands on the door, preventing Casey from going out.

"I really didn't lie to you. Edith is really in danger now. Get out of my way quickly. I have to get there as soon as possible."

Casey said anxiously.

"Now that you know she's in danger, give me money now. Even if you don't want to leave my daughter, you have to give me enough money before you can go to find her." Amara said aggressively.

Watching Amara's behavior, Lily got angry and said, "You go too far, just like Monsieur Grandet in *Eugenie Grandet*. Now your daughter is in danger and you're here threatening Casey for money. It's shameless of you!"

After saying that, Lily pushed Amara so hard that Amara fell to the ground directly.

Seeing this, Casey didn't say anything, but went directly outside. At this moment he didn't care whether Amara was fine or not.

The Porsche was parked in the middle of the Villa's yard. After Casey saw it, he hurried over and took a look. Seeing that the key was there, he directly opened the door and got in the car.

Lily also hurriedly ran over and sat in the

passenger's seat.

Casey said nothing, directly started the car, and drove out of the villa.

He hoped it wouldn't be too late.

Sitting on the ground, Amara moaned while covering her waist with her hands.

Seeing Casey drive the car away, she immediately swore loudly, "Go to hell! You not only don't give me money, but also robbed my car! I won't let you come back anymore! And that damn girl, wait and see. I'll take revenge on you if I have the chance!"

In a karaoke bar in J City.

Under Tyler's order, the Davies family's men took Edith into a private box.

Although he was beaten hard last night, he was excited at the thought of being able to have sex with Edith right away.

"After I fuck her, I'll take revenge on those bastards who beat me last night. They dared to beat me up so badly. I must teach them a lesson."

He let the Davies family's men throw Edith on the sofa. After that, he looked at her with obscene eyes and said, "You've seen my power. Compared with me, the people Casey arranged for you are too weak. Moreover, Casey is already dead. You are now equivalent to a widow. It's boring to live alone. It's better to live with me. In this way, you can still enjoy having sex with me. Don't you think so?"

Edith glowered at Tyler, gritted her teeth and said, "You bastard, I won't let you get your way even if I would die for it. If Casey is really dead, I'll not going to be alive!"

Tyler sneered, "Stop dreaming. Under

my control, it's not so easy for you to commit suicide. Just wait for me to fuck you!"

After saying that, Tyler came close to Edith, stretched out his hand to touch her face.

Seeing this, Edith immediately grabbed his wrist and bit his hand.

Tyler cried in pain, raised his other hand in an instant and slapped Edith ruthlessly in the face.

"You fucking bitch! How dare you bite me!"

Edith covered her face with her hand, stared resentfully at Tyler and said, "Keep away from me. I won't let you do anything as you wish. If you really try to rape me, I won't let you off!"

Tyler sneered and said, "Who do you think you are? You won't let me off? Let me see if you are so capable. Bring me a rope and tie her up. I'll see if she can to say such words after that."

One of the Davies family's men immediately went out looking for a rope. Edith's expression changed. If Tyler really tied her up, she would lose the ability to protect herself.

She stood up directly and wanted to run out of the private box. Tyler saw it and pushed her back.

The Davies family's men also stood up and stared covetously and relentlessly at Edith. It would be hard enough for her, a woman, to escape from here in the presence of so many men.

After a while, the person who just went out came back with a rope. A group of people tied Edith up with a rope. Now, however hard Edith struggled, she

wouldn't make it.

Tyler stared at Edith with an evil smile and said, "You've done a hard work today, bros. I'll fuck her first. Then you all can do this. Just think of her as a bitch and just do it."

After saying that, Tyler ran to Edith.

"Get away from me! You bastard! Don't touch me!" Edith shouted in despair.

"Hee, hee. You want to get away at this moment? You must be kidding me. I must fuck you today!" TZC said with a smile.

Right at this time, the door of the private box was kicked open. Conor rushed in with a crowd of people.

After making a phone call to Casey at that time, Conor came over here hurriedly with a crowd of people. Luckily, Edith bought some time for herself at that time, so Conor arrived in time with a crowd of people.

"Fuck, who interrupts me!" Tyler turned around angrily and looked at the comer. Conor was stunned when he saw Tyler, "Casey?"

"He is not Casey. He just looks like Casey. You mustn't be fooled by him!" Edith immediately shouted.

Conor nodded and then said coldly, "Let her go. No one can harm Casey's wife in my presence in J City!"

Tyler sneered and said, "Another guy who come to help Casey's wife. Judging from the way you talk, you're very capable. Can you be so capable that you can defeat these Davies family's top masters?"

Conor's expression changed. He didn't expect that Edith was caught by the

Davies family's men. Now, he felt uneasy. After all, his men were far from as strong as the Davies family's masters.

However, Edith was under their control. However strong they were, Conor had to manage to save Edith.

"We take action together. Give priority to Edith's rescue. Don't go on fighting after we save Edith!"

Conor made a decisive decision and rushed directly toward Edith.

The Davies family's men reacted quickly and immediately stopped Conor's men.

It became chaotic in the private box.

The Davies family's men were good at fighting. Apart from Conor who could fight with them, Conor's men were easily defeated.

Soon, the people Conor brought all fell to the ground. Conor couldn't cope with so many people alone, so he fell to the ground soon after that.

Tyler came close Conor, kicked him and cursed, "Aren't you quite capable? Why did you fall down so quickly? You're all weak men. How dare you pretend to be powerful here? Today, not only can't you save her, but you also will watch me abuse her as I wish. You'll soon know what it's like to be desperate."

Conor glared at Tyler with his face darkened and wanted to get up from the ground to teach him a lesson. He really couldn't figure out why this guy, who had the same face as Casey, would be so cruel.

The Davies family's men immediately stepped forward and put Conor under control, not giving him any chance to

stand up.

Tyler sneered, gave Conor a contemptuous glance, and then turned around to go to Edith.

Edith also didn't expect that Conor could no defeat these people and became nervous again.

"Damn, it's really a waste of my time. Beauty, I'm going to fuck you." Tyler laughed lasciviously.

Edith felt desperate. She had an idea in her mind: Casey would keep her safe if he were here now. However, Tyler said Casey was dead, and the person who answered her phone call also said he was dead. Therefore, she did not hold any hope anymore.

Just when Tyler was going to rape Edith, there was a sound of footsteps coming from outside the private box again, and then, a group of people rushed into the private box.

"Casey, it's time for you to die. Quickly surrender and go back with us. You must be responsible for our young lady's death!" A senior shouted.

"Fuck, can there be an end to disruption? Hurry up and beat them up. I don't want anyone to interrupt me anymore."

"Judging from the way you talk, you seem to be arrogant. No wonder you will kill my daughter. The Davies family's men are indeed good at fighting. However, those present should only be some high-ranking goons. Those who are really famous should not be here at all." At this moment, they heard a low voice.

Then, the Chairman of Tianyuan

Chamber of Commerce went into the private box.

"Who the fuck do you think you are? Even they're just some goons of the Davies family, you can't deal with them easily. Get out of here and don't obstruct me." Tyler didn't identify the person coming in carefully and he considered him to be someone from an unknown organization.

"Shut up! How dare you talk to our Chairman like that!" The senior sneered.

"What bullshit Chairman, I..." Tyler had an inspiration and hurriedly looked at the Chairman, feeling shock.

"The...The Chairman of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Why are you here?" Tyler was so scared that he quickly took a few steps back.

The Chairman sneered and said, "You killed my daughter and escaped from the prison in Tianyuan Tower. Do you think I'll just let you off?"

"Besides, I can't figure out how you can still make such a low-level mistake of swaggering around in J City when you have the means to escape from the prison in Tianyuan Tower. Don't you think Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce can't even find this clue?"

Hearing his words, Tyler's heart thumped and said, "Escape from your prison? Chairman, you made a mistake. I'm not the one who escaped. You've got the wrong person."

He soon realized that the reason why Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce came to find him was that Casey escaped from their prison. He didn't expect that Casey would have such a great ability

that even Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce couldn't put him under their control.

If it wasn't for that he thought Casey had been killed by people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, he certainly wouldn't dare to be so ostentatious.

Who knew that Casey could really escape after he was caught by Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce?

"Stop your sophistry here. You are the one who killed my daughter. No matter how quibbling you are, you can't escape from here! Aren't you good at fighting? I've come with all the top masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. You can defeat Wick, but can you defeat masters of the same level as Wick? You're going to be killed!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the people behind him immediately moved, faster than anyone could imagine.

Soon, the goons sent by the Davies family fell to the ground.

Chapter 260

Killed All People who
Harmed my Wife

Edith and Conor were dumbfounded when they watched this. They didn't expect that such a reversal would happen, especially Edith. Two times when Tyler was about to rape her, there would be unexpected people to stop him.

They didn't know what Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce came here for, so it wasn't clear for them why they came to find Tyler.

Seeing that the bodyguards Sasha sent

him fell down one by one, Tyler was anxious. Although the goons of the Davies family were good at fighting, they couldn't defeat the masters of the same level as Wick who were sent by Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

Soon, Tyler's men all fell to the ground, leaving him standing alone.

After being surrounded by the masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, Tyler shivered. He was originally not good at fighting. Therefore, faced with so many masters, he was naturally very unconfident.

"Chairman, Casey can't be underestimated. It can be seen from the surveillance video, in which he fought with Wick, he fought better than Wick did. To avoid accident, what about let them fight with him together? We must take him down with the fastest speed to prevent him from running away again." The Chairman nodded and said, "Fight with him together."

The masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce all moved immediately.

Before they came here, they saw the surveillance video of the fighting between Casey and Wick, so they had a preliminary understanding of Casey and dared not to slack at all.

However, they did not know that the person who fought with Wick was not the one standing here.

Tyler was so helpless that he wanted to cry. He couldn't lick even one master, not to mention ten. If so many masters came to fight with him together, they would probably kill him.

One master of Tianyuan Chamber of

Commerce directly kicked Tyler. Before Tyler could react, he fell down on the ground and couldn't get up.

Those masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce had prepared next moves. In their opinion, it was impossible for them to defeat Casey in one move.

However, seeing Tyler fall down to the ground after one kick, everyone was stunned.

That senior was also astonished and said, "Don't be careless. This may be his trick. Seize the opportunity and give him a few more blows. Don't let him have any strength to fight back."

Those masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce all went to hit Tyler immediately. It could be said that they all used their full strength. Tyler didn't fight back at all, but just moaned in pain on the ground.

These men took turns to give him a beat, almost killing him.

"Don't beat me again. If you beat me again, I'll really die." Tyler begged.

The Chairman of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce frowned, stared at Tyler and said, "It seemed that this guy really was incapable of fighting back. Why did I feel that he is totally different from the person who escaped I saw in the surveillance video?"

"Chairman, I am also very puzzled.

However, he is definitely the one who murdered young lady. He looks exactly the same as the person in that photo. This is absolutely correct." The senior said.

"You've really got the wrong person. I'm not Casey. My name is Tyler Russell.

And I'm the illegitimate son of Sasha, so I looks a lot like Casey." Tyler explained. Anyway, now they already thought that Casey had killed her. He just needed to prove that he wasn't t Casey. After all, the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was dead, and no one could serve as a witness. As long as the people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce believed that It was Casey who killed their young lady, he would be able to get away with it.

The Chairman was also stunned after hearing Tyler's words. He didn't expect the current head of the Davies family would even have an illegitimate child.

"Are you telling the truth?" The Chairman asked.

"Absolutely true. If you don't believe me, you can ask this woman. She is Casey's wife. If I were Casey, why should I ask someone to kidnap her?"

The Chairman looked at Edith and asked, "Is he really not Casey?"

Edith didn't know what these people came here for, so she nodded subconsciously after hearing a question from the Chairman.

Because of predetermined factors, the Chairman thought that it was Casey who killed his daughter at the beginning.

Therefore, after hearing that the person in front of him was not Casey, his face suddenly darkened.

He never expected that it was not Casey, but Tyler who was in front of him, that killed his daughter.

After all, Tyler looked really useless. Apart from it, because of the influence of other factors, the Chairman did not feel

that Tyler, who was in front of him, had the ability to kill his daughter.

"Damn! Can't it be that Casey deliberately let us know this clue so that he could run away when we come here to find Tyler?" The Chairman analyzed it and considered his analysis to be reasonable.

"Chairman, to be honest, although Casey and I are brothers, we hate each other deeply. I come to J City this time to find him. I kidnap his wife just because he loves her very much." Tyler rolled his eyes and said.

As long as he made the Chairman think that they had the same enemy, he would be safe today.

The Chairman looked at Tyler apologetically and said, "I'm sorry that we mistook you. Are you injured? I can pay for all your medical expenses."

Tyler smiled and said, "This is just a slight injury. If you can find out and kill Casey, it will be the greatest kindness to me."

The Chairman nodded, turned his head to look at Edith with a hint of murderous look in his eyes, and said coldly, "Since you're Casey's wife, I'll kill you first as a sacrifice for my dead daughter!"

Both Edith and Tyler's expression changed. Edith didn't expect that the people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would soon decide to kill her. Tyler was a little distressed because he hadn't had sex with Edith.

"Chairman, would it be too early to kill her now? We can use her as bait to lure Casey to appear." Tyler said.

The Chairman sneered and said, "Even

if we kill her now, we can still use her as a bait. Only we know what happened here. As long as I kill all people related to Casey, then Casey won't know that his wife has been killed and then he will still be cheated and appear."

Obviously, anger had clouded the Chairman's mind. If he calmed down and thought about it now, he could find the holes in this matter. However, he didn't think about it. He just wanted to kill all the people related to Casey.

Tyler was afraid that the Chairman would discover anything, so he did not dare to say anything anymore.

The Chairman turned around, gave the senior a glance, and said, "Kill everyone in this room except people related to the Davies family."

The senior just obeyed the order and immediately asked the masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to do this.

"This is a mistake. Casey wouldn't kill your daughter. He wouldn't do something like this." Edith shouted. With her understanding of Casey, she knew that Casey wouldn't do something like this.

Unfortunately, with predetermined ideas, whatever Edith said, the Chairman would only consider it to be sophistry. Seeing the Chairman was so convinced that it was Casey who killed his daughter, a sneer appeared on Tyler's face and he was complacent about his wit in his heart.

Just when the members of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce were about to kill Edith and Conor, someone rushed

directly into the private box and stood in front of Edith, saying with a murderous voice, "I would kill anyone who harm my wife."

After they found that it was Casey, they were surprised. Tyler didn't expect Casey to appear so soon, feeling that it was incredible.

He hurriedly rolled his eyes, thinking about how to let the Chairman believe that his daughter was killed by Casey later.

The Chairman stared at Casey. When he saw that Casey had the same appearance as Tyler, he immediately knew that this person, who suddenly appeared, was Casey.

He looked at Casey with hatred and said coldly, "Casey, I am looking for you. It didn't occur to me that you would put your neck into the noose. You killed my daughter. Today I will not only kill you, but will also kill all the people who are related to you. You will all be buried with my dead daughter!"

Casey frowned, gave the Chairman a glance and said, "I've never seen your daughter. It's the trick planned by Sasha and Tyler. They deliberately designed it to make you think that I'm the murderer. The real murderer is Tyler who is standing next to you."

"Casey, stop framing me up here. You said these words to make me a scapegoat. From the beginning, everyone knows that you killed the Chairman's daughter. What chicanery can you resort to? If you didn't kill her, why did you escape from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce? Couldn't you

explain it to the Chairman directly?"

Tyler resorted to sophistry.

Casey looked at Tyler coldly. If he waited at that time, he was afraid that the people of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce wouldn't give him any chance to explain at all.

"Chairman, you see, he doesn't speak anymore. He must be scared. Hurriedly let your men kill him and don't let him run away." Tyler said.

The Chairman had lost his wit. When he saw Casey, there was nothing left in his heart but endless anger. Therefore, after hearing Tyler's words, he immediately gave the order, "Kill him!"

Those masters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce immediately began to surround Casey. Seeing this, Casey knew that it was useless to explain.

In this case, he could only find a way out by fighting with them.

"Casey, give up your resistance. Each of them is of the same level as Wick. You can beat Wick, but you can't beat ten people who are of the same level as Wick!" The Chairman shouted hysterically.

Casey's expression changed slightly. It was a little difficult for Casey to fight with ten masters at the level of Wick even if Casey had fully recovered.

Of course, it was just a little difficult for him to do so. The worst result was that he was injured again. It was crazy for him to try to kill him with only these people.

Just when Casey was about to fight them, another person came running in from outside. It was Lily. Before, Casey

rushed in the karaoke bar after parking the car without waiting for her.

"Casey, why didn't you wait for me?" Lily shouted. After seeing the situation in the private box, she immediately froze.

"Lily!" After seeing Lily, the Chairman of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce shouted and came close to her in a hurry.

Lily turned around with a hint of confusion on her face and asked, "Dad, why are you here?"

Chapter 261 Maybe I'm Pregnant

The people in the box were stunned by Lily's words, and the noisy box suddenly became quiet.

That kind of rattling atmosphere also disappeared because of Lily's arrival. Everyone turned their heads and looked at Lily, with a deep shock on their faces.

"Miss, is it really you? It turns out that you are not dead. How great!" the old man shouted first.

"You sad old man. Do you expect me to die?" Lily rolled her eyes at him.

The old man looked embarrassed, but the joy on his face was still hard to conceal.

Casey also looked at Lily in astonishment. He didn't expect that the Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was actually her father.

Didn't that mean that the lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce kidnapped by Tyler and Sasha in partnership was Lily?

The Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce walked towards Lily with excitement, and reached out his hand to touch her face. After confirming that this

was his daughter, the tears in his eyes almost came out.

"Lily, you are okay. It's great. During this time, I feel heartbroken every day. I thought I would never see you again. I vowed to kill everyone who murdered you. Since you are fine, I'm relieved," Chairman said excitedly.

Lily stepped back a few steps, obviously dissatisfied with her father, "If you didn't keep me at home every day, I wouldn't want to run away from home, and I wouldn't be arrested by those bastards."

With a guilty expression on his face, Chairman said, "Lily, this is my fault. I promise I will never keep you at home again. As for those bastards who kidnapped you, they are here. I will help you kill them all."

At this time, a layer of cold sweat appeared on Tyler's forehead. Chairman didn't know who was the murderer, but Lily definitely knew. How could he know Lily, who had been lost by Sash, would appear here?

He swallowed, then quietly moved towards the door.

Upon seeing this, Casey went straight to grab Tyler and said with a smile, "I'm afraid it's too late for you to leave."

"Casey, what do you want to do? Now that the Chairman's daughter is back, it's useless even if you want to quibble. What are you dragging me to do?"

There's nothing wrong with me here.

The Chairman will punish you. I don't have to stay here any longer, so quickly let go of me."

Tyler shouted at Casey, and then he wanted to get rid of Casey's hand and

leave here quickly.

Natan Lowe, the Chairman turned his head to look at Casey, his attitude was still cold, and he said, "Casey, even if my daughter is fine now, I will never let you go. All the people here who are related to you will not be able to leave today. Let go of him, don't think that you can get a scapegoat in front of me!"

The old man and those masters of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce once again surrounded Casey, and the old man said coldly, "Casey, get ready for your death!"

Seeing this, Lily was anxious immediately, ran directly in front of the old man, and said, "You bad old man, are you stupid? Casey is my person. If you dare to hurt him, I will never let you go."

Natan and the old man were taken aback again. Natan asked, "Lily, why did he become your person? He is the culprit who kidnapped you. Don't you want me to punish him?"

Lily snorted to Natan and said, "Casey is not the one who kidnapped me. Why do I have such a stupid dad like you? It was the stinky woman of the Davies family who kidnapped me. It has nothing to do with Casey."

When Lily was kidnapped, it was Sasha who operated. Lily had never seen Tyler. This incident was also planned by Sasha. In addition, now that Tyler got bruised, and didn't look seem as usual. Lily did not pay attention to him at all. Natan was immediately embarrassed. Being called stupid by in front of so many people, he, the Chairman of the

Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, was not angry at all.

"Lily, you said it was woman of the Davies family woman who kidnapped you, not Casey?" Natan asked.

"Yeah, it's the current head of the Davies family. She looks pretty, but is so disgusting," Lily said.

"But Casey is also a member of the Davies family, he is the son of the head of the Davies family, and he must be involved in this matter too." Natan continued to speak.

Casey glanced at Natan and said, "Chairman, you should have heard about me being kicked out of the Davies family back then, and you can tell who these masters of the Davies family work for, right?"

Natan had a sudden enlightenment, and he suddenly realized that he was so emotional because of his daughter's death that he couldn't think at all. And, now that Lily came back, he quickly calmed down, he naturally knew what was going on with Casey's words.

Natan turned his head to look at Tyler, with a murderous look in his eyes, and said coldly, "You beast, dare you lie to me! I will break your corpse into pieces!"

Tyler was nervous, and said, "Chairman, this is a misunderstanding. The murderer is Casey. He kidnapped your daughter in an attempt to commit a crime. It has nothing to do with me."

"Don't talk nonsense here. I have been with Casey all this time. If he really has designs on me, he would have done something to me. I will be angry when I say this. I took the initiative to approach

him, but he refused me," Lily said angrily.

The people in the whole box were amused by Lily's words, and Casey was also helpless. However, no matter how serious the atmosphere was, as long as Lily was here, it would be eased.

Tyler also knew that he couldn't quibble today. He showed a sullen expression on his face and said fiercely, "Even if I kidnapped her, I am the heir of the Davies family. If you dare to hurt me, my mother will definitely take revenge on you!"

Natan's look darkened and he said coldly, "So what? Since Sasha hurt my daughter, can't I take revenge on her son? Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce is not afraid of the Davies family!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the old man took the men from the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to arrest Tyler, wanting to kill him.

Casey took a step forward and said, "Chairman, leave him to me. The grievances between me and him also need a result."

Before Natan spoke, Lily said, "What are you doing in a daze? Give this damn guy to Casey. If you don't do so, I will never go back with you."

Natan had no choice but to agree to Casey.

At this point, this matter can be regarded as an end, Conor got up from the ground, took Tyler back to Starry Night Club according to Casey's order. Natan asked the old man to take away all the masters of the Davies Family, and their fate would be known without

thinking.

After handling the matter, Casey hurriedly walked to the front of the sofa, untied Edith's rope, and asked with concern, "Are you okay? Sorry to frighten you."

Edith hugged Casey directly and lay on his shoulders, crying.

"I thought I would never see you again.

Do you know how I spent these two days? I'm really afraid of losing you.

How can I live without you?" Edith complained while crying.

Casey reached out and hugged Edith into his arms, feeling distressed, and said, "I won't leave you. We don't have a baby yet. How could I die before this?"

Edith also hugged Casey tightly and pressed her face to his chest.

At this time, there were only Casey Edith Lily and Natan left in the box.

Natan stared at Casey and Edith with emotion. He said, "Fortunately, you showed up in time. Otherwise, the couple would be broken up by me."

Lily looked jealous, and she said flatly, "It's better to let you separate the two of them."

Natan was taken aback and asked, "Why do you say that? By the way, you said Casey was your man at that time, what's the matter?"

"Casey belongs to me. We have slept in the same bed. I will only regard him as my lover in this life. No, I have to fight for my own happiness."

After speaking, Lily walked directly to the edge of the sofa, looked at Casey with a grieved expression, and said, "I want hug too!"

Natan looked at his daughter dumbfounded. He didn't expect his daughter become like this after a period of absence.

Casey saw Lily coming over at this time, and he was troubled. Edith stopped crying at this time. When she heard Lily's words, she immediately turned her head and looked at Casey with a puzzle, and asked Casey what was going on.

Casey was embarrassed and said, "She's just kidding. She is too young to be sensible."

"Who's kidding? Casey, I'm the one who slept in the same bed with you, is it possible that you don't intend to be responsible for me," Lily said angrily. Edith's look changed, and she pushed Casey away, said angrily, "Casey, what is going on?"

For the first time in so many years, Casey was so flustered. He quickly said, "It's not like what you think. I have nothing to do with her."

"You've slept in the same bed with someone else. Isn't that okay? Casey, you... you had better die!" Edith started crying anxiously.

"Edith, don't worry too much. Although Casey should be responsible for me, I will not separate you. From now on, we will serve him together. I promise to divide Casey's time equally with you," Lily said solemnly.

Natan also walked in front of Casey and asked with a gloomy look, "Casey, what's going on. You already have a wife, why do you hit on my daughter? I thought I had wronged you, now it seems you are not a good guy!"

Casey hurriedly told what happened and proved that he hadn't had anything to do with Lily, but this girl watched too many TV shows and was indoctrinated too deeply.

After Edith and Natan heard Casey's account, they were both surprised. They didn't expect Lily, the girl's thought was so unique.

After Edith knew this was the case, she was relieved, and felt a little funny.

Natan looked embarrassed and quickly apologized to Casey, saying that he had misunderstood him again.

"Am I wrong? It's said on TV that only married people can sleep in a bed and will get pregnant. Maybe I'm pregnant with Casey's child!" Seeing them laughing at her, Lily was a little anxious, said aggrievedly.

Chapter 262 Old Witch

On the way back to Hazelfield Estate.

Casey, Edith Natan and Lily were sitting on the side of an extended Hummer.

This car was arranged for Natan by the person from the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce here after he arrived in J City.

Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce's business was spread all over the country. Although it was not like the Davies family with a deep heritage, the nature of the Chamber of Commerce made them extremely powerful.

It could be said that as long as there was a place for business, there would be the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. It was precisely because it did well in business that the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce had the

confidence not to be afraid of the Davies family.

However, the economic lifeline of J City controlled by TY Group, so it was quite difficult for Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to develop here. In addition, J City was only a small place and Natan had not paid attention to it before.

Therefore, Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce had no reputation in Jiangcheng.

However, the strength of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City should not be underestimated. At least it was much stronger than the company of the Patel family that took over the TY Group's project, so it was quite easy to arrange a good car for Natan.

At this moment, Lily was looking at Casey, Edith and Natan with anger. She looked like an angry little cat and was very cute.

She just argued with Natan for a long time, insisting that women would get pregnant if they slept with men. Natan explained to Lily that it was because the TV series producer wanted to make it easy to shot. It was not that simple to get pregnant. Sleeping with someone in the same bed did not mean to marry that person.

However, Lily didn't believe Natan's words, and insisted to follow Casey and let Natan return to B City by himself.

Natan had no choice but to get someone to drive Casey and Edith back.

On the way, Natan also explained to Casey and Edith that why Lily was like this.

Natan's wife passed away early. When

his wife was dying, she told Natan to treat Lily well. This was the only thing she worried about.

Natan loved his wife very much, and Lily was the only mark left to him by his wife, so Natan always held Lily in his palm as a treasure.

He was afraid that Lily would be hurt by the outside world, so he bought a manor specifically for Lily, allowing Lily to live in the manor from childhood to most, but could not go out.

As Lily got older, she felt that living in the castle was more and more boring. She wanted to go to the outside world to have a look, but Natan didn't allow.

Thus, she could only stay in the castle and watched TV every day.

Over time, she felt that the events in the TV series were real, and it became her way of understanding the world.

In addition, Natan was very busy at work and did not have time to accompany Lily, so he did not find out about Lily's situation in time, which made Lily believe in the things mentioned in the TV series.

This was why Lily was already 19 years old but was so naive.

Later, because Lily couldn't stand the boring life in the castle, she chose to run away from home. Tyler happened to be spotted by him. It happened that Sasha secretly bought Wick. That was the reason for what happened these days.

On the day Casey escaped, Wick had come to deliver Lily to Sasha. They didn't that Casey and Stone happened to escape. He could only put Lily in the car and fought with Casey and Stone.

Wick. didn't expect that he would be defeated by Casey. It happened that Stone stole the car and took Casey away, and the car was Wick's.

By accident, Casey brought Lily to J City again, and nothing regrettable happened in the end.

"I don't care, I'm going to follow Casey anyway. No one can have any objection," Lily said.

"Lily, Casey has a wife. The law now stipulates that you can only be monogamous. If you want to fall in love, I will find you a qualified boyfriend, so don't mess with Casey. Otherwise, this lady will be angry," Natan persuaded.

"No. Anyway, I just want Casey. I don't like others," Lily said firmly. During the time with Casey, Lily felt that she had developed some special feelings for Casey, which had never happened before. It was not just about sleeping in the same bed with Casey.

Natan was helpless, thinking that he would try to find a way to bring Lily back to B City after sending Casey and Edith home first.

In central villa, Hazelfield Estate.

In the living room, Amara and Nicolas were sitting on the sofa. Opposite them was a man with a little gray hair. This man was dressed in formal clothes and a beautiful female secretary was standing behind him.

This person was named Ben Mason, a high school classmate of Amara. He learned through several classmates that Amara lived in the central villa of Hazelfield Estate, so he ran over to visit Amara.

Casey and the others had just drove away, and Ben had arrived here. If it hadn't been for seeing Ben coming, Amara would have taken a taxi to chase Casey at that time.

"Amara, I didn't expect you to live in such a good villa. It seems that your daughter and son-in-law have made achievements." Ben smiled.

Ben was the best among Amara's classmates. He was also a famous man with powerful in J City. Now he visited Amara, naturally because Amara's grade had been improved. According to Ben, people lived in the center villas of Hazelfield Estate were not simple, so he come here to get in with Amara.

"Don't mention, my son-in-law has a bad reputation throughout J City. This villa was bought by my daughter and has nothing to do with that wimp." After learning that Casey had been driven out by the Davies family, Amara resumed her previous attitude towards Casey.

"So, that Casey hasn't made any achievements in the past few years? I thought you lived in such a good place, that guy has decided to work hard," Ben said when frowned.

"Just like him, how could he work hard? Apart from being lazy, he has no other skills. He has become very rampant recently. He has completely ignored me. At that time, he let a young girl push me, which almost hurt me. I was really angry," Amara said angrily.

After hearing this, Ben patted the table directly, and shouted, "How dare he! He was so rampant. He really doesn't respect elders at all. Amara, don't worry,

although you can't control him, I'll help you. I have some power in J City over the past few years. As the person in charge of the branch of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City, I am more than enough to teach a wimp." "Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce! I heard that the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce is an organization with a big background in B City. I didn't expect it to have a branch in J City. Then you are quite powerful now." Nicolas on the side was surprised.

Ben smiled triumphantly, and said, "Thank you. The branch in J City can't compare with B City, but if I have any trouble, I can ask the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in B City for help. It's still very easy to solve general things."

Amara didn't know what the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was doing, so she asked, "What is the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, why haven't I heard of it?"

"If you don't do business, you naturally don't know the influence of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. In B City, the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce has the same prestige as the Davies family," Ben explained.

Amara was startled and said, "That's really amazing. Since your status is so high now, can you help me teach the girl who pushed me? I feel angry when I think of that girl. How dare she do it to me."

"No problem, what I hate the most is this kind of young people who don't know how to respect the old and love the

young. Don't worry, if they come back later, I will teach them a lesson for you. How dare they be disrespectful to elders."

Amara laughed immediately, and said, "Thank you."

Not long after, Casey and the others arrived at Hazelfield Estate. Natan needed to call the B City. After reaching the entrance of the villa, he let Casey, Edith and Lily go in first.

Casey and Edith took Lily into the villa together. Amara, who was still chatting with Ben, saw Casey and Lily coming back, and immediately stood up.

"Casey, you really went to find Edith to support you. Don't think Edith comes back and I will let you go!" Amara shouted, "And that stinky girl, dare you to come to my house. I still feel pain because you pushed me. Come over and apologize to me, otherwise, I will not let you go!"

Edith was puzzled and didn't know what was going on. She turned to ask Casey. Casey explained briefly. After Edith heard it, she frowned and looked at Amara.

"Mom, Casey would be really anxious to save me at that time. If Casey didn't arrive in time today, you would never see me again."

Amara knew that she was wrong, so she aimed at Lily, "Even if Casey is really anxious to find you, then this girl shouldn't push me. She is nothing but dare to push me. How dare she! "

Lily was depressed because of the previous incident. When Amara said this, she refuted immediately, "Your

daughter was about to be killed. You were still blocking the door to prevent us from going out, and asked Casey for money. It's the first time I saw you such an indifferent mother, who didn't care her daughter's life for money. You old witch, you are really shameless!"

Amara's look became quite gloomy, and she gritted her teeth and said, "Little girl, who is the old witch! My daughter's situation is not as serious as you said, this is just your excuse. Come over and apologize to me, otherwise my classmate won't let you go. He is a man of great status. It is very easy to make you regret it."

"Let me apologize to you? No way!" Lily said, making a face at Amara.

Amara was so angry that she was out of breath. She quickly turned her head and glanced at Ben who was still sitting on the sofa, and said, "Ben, have you seen the arrogance of this girl? Come and help me fix her."

Ben stood up from the sofa unhurriedly, and after staring at Lily, he said, "Who are you? You are so uneducated. Didn't your parents teach you how to treat your elders? Hurry up and apologize.

Otherwise, I have to educate you well."

"Who are you? Are you qualified to teach me? It none of your business that how my parents teach me. You're talking nonsense here. My father is very powerful. Dare you say that his child is not educated. Be careful that he will teach you a hard lesson," Lily said angrily.

"It's a nonsense! Call your parents over if you have the ability, and I will ask him

face to face to see if he dares to teach me. Do you really think I am weak? I am the head of branch of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. When your parents see me, they will be too scared to speak!" Ben was also a little angry. As a member of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, he had his own pride, how could he tolerate a girl yelling at him?

When Edith saw that they were about to quarrel, she immediately wanted to stop them, but Casey stopped her and said, "Let's watch it first, nothing will happen." "OK, my dad is outside, if you dare to bully me, he will definitely not spare you!" Lily heard Ben say that he was a member of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, and became even more confident.

Amara sneered, thinking that this girl must have never heard of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, so she didn't care it. Later when her father nodded and bowed to beg for mercy, this girl knew that Ben was amazing.

At this moment, Natan finished the phone call and walked in towards the villa. He also heard some quarrels inside. As soon as he came in, he coldly asked, "Who is bullying my daughter?"

Chapter 263 He Can Make You Bankrupt with A Call

Amara turned her head and looked at the door, and saw Natan wearing a suit with an unusual aura. She guessed that this man was definitely not simple, but she now had Ben supporting her back, so she was not afraid of anyone.

Ben was a member of the Tianyuan

Chamber of Commerce. The Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in B City was at the same level as the Davies family. Although Ben was only the person in charge of the branch of Chamber of Commerce in J City, he was powerful enough that not anyone could provoke him.

In Amara's view, Ben, the head of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce branch, was even more powerful than the Patriarch of the Gary family, the top family in J City.

"How do you discipline your daughter? She is so impolite. Did you know that this girl pushed me and almost broke my waist at that time? You hurriedly let your ignorant daughter apologize to me, and you still have to pay me half a million in compensation, otherwise you don't want to leave today!" Amara said aggressively.

Natan frowned immediately and said, "Who do you think is uncultivated? If my daughter does something wrong, I can ask her to apologize to you. But now, you look more like an uncultivated person."

"Dad, I pushed her because she was shameless, stopped us to save Edith, and asked Casey for money. I think I did nothing wrong, so I don't want to apologize," Lily said.

"Damn girl, who do you say is shameless. Come over here, if I don't slap you today, you won't know how good I am!"

As Amara said, she raised her hand to slap Lily, Natan directly grabbed Amara's wrist, and then pushed her

back with force.

Amara almost fell to the ground again. After she stood firm, she stared at Natan and his daughter fiercely, and cursed, "Like father, like son! Your family is definitely not good. You even dared to push me. How dare you!"

"Tell you, this one standing next to me is from the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Have you ever heard of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce? It is as famous as the Davies family in B City. He is my classmate. He just promised to help me teach you. Hurry up and apologize to me now, otherwise no matter what you are doing, my classmate can make you bankrupt with just a call!"

After speaking, Amara showed pride on her face. She felt that Natan would definitely apologize to her quickly after hearing that her classmate was from the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

It was just that she didn't notice that Ben, who was standing next to her, was dumbfounded at this time, his face was pale, and he was a little speechless. How could Ben know that the person who walked in would be the Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Today, the Chairman came over and he arranged the car. He thought that the Chairman was going to do something important and did not expect him to be here in Amara's house.

The girl Amara had to fix was the Chairman's daughter. No matter what, he would not dare to attack the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce Chairman's daughter.

Natan also glanced at Ben, with a sneer on his face, and said, "Is that right? I want to see how he can make me bankrupt with a call."

Seeing that Natan turned out to be indifferent, she felt angry and said to Ben, "Ben, he still doesn't believe it. Since he is risking his neck, then you can let him see how great you are. Call the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce and let him go bankrupt."

Ben still didn't speak. He was so scared that his tongue was knotted because of Amara's words. He wanted to speak but couldn't speak at all.

Seeing Ben not speaking, Amara turned to look at him and asked, "Ben, what's wrong with you? Didn't you just say to get even for me? Isn't the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce very good? Why don't you speak anymore?"

Ben swallowed, as if using his whole body strength, he said, "This person in front of you is the Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. He can fire me with a word. You really make me in trouble this time. Why did you provoke our Chairman's daughter? I think you deserve to be pushed!"

After speaking, Ben quickly walked to Natan and said, "Chairman, I really didn't know it was you. It's all a misunderstanding. My classmate is certifiable. Don't take it seriously."

"Who is certifiable! Ben, didn't you say that you are the person in charge of the branch in J City? Where did this Chairman come from?" Amara asked with some confusion.

"He is the Chairman of the headquarters

of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in B City. The entire Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce has to listen to him. Now do you know what kind of person you provoke?" Ben shouted angrily. Amara was dumbfounded immediately. The entire Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce had to listen to him. Didn't it mean that this person had the same status as the head of the Davies family? Amara immediately complained, feeling that she was too unlucky, no matter what she was doing, she could meet such a big person, first Margaret, and now the Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. How terrible! She turned her head and looked at Casey, and found Casey staring at her with a smile. She felt a bit of resentment, thinking that her misfortune was caused by Casey, and maybe Casey did it deliberately.

"Hurry up and apologize to the Chairman and his daughter. If I lose my job because of you, I promise I will never let you go!" Ben shouted at Amara, completely different from his previous attitude when talking on the sofa.

Amara hesitated, and finally looked at Natan and Lily, and said, "I... I'm sorry." Seeing Amara apologized, Lily immediately made a grimace at her and said, "Aren't you very arrogant just now? Didn't you still want to bankrupt my family? Why don't you dare to say such things now?"

Amara was embarrassed. After knowing Lily's identity, she really didn't dare to say anything.

"Chairman, I'm so sorry. This is my mother. She is indeed a bit unreasonable sometimes, I hope you don't take it seriously," Edith said apologetically to Natan.

After Natan knew that Amara was Edith's mother, he also nodded and said, "As long as the matter is clear, I don't want to embarrass her."

"Chairman is tolerant and naturally doesn't care about such trivial matters with our mother." Casey said with a smile.

Amara glared at him, thinking that you didn't speak at that time, but now you pretended to be kind. She planned to vent all her anger to Casey in the future. Ben also let out a long sigh of relief when the matter was resolved.

"Since the matter has been resolved, then we won't stay here any longer. I have to rush back to B City as soon as possible. This time it is really troublesome for you," Natan looked at Casey. "After going back this time, I will be completely opposed to the Davies family. Even if there is nothing wrong with my daughter, this matter must never be left."

Casey nodded. This time, he got the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, such a powerful helper, which was also a good thing for him.

Just when Casey was about to send Natan and Lily out, Lily suddenly ran over and grabbed Casey's arm directly.

"Dad, I don't want to go back. I want to follow Casey. I'll be wherever he is. You can't even separate us."

Chapter 264 I Am Always with You

"Lily, stop making trouble. See how deep the love between Casey and his wife is. Do you want to ruin the lives of them?"

Natan looked at Lily helplessly. He had no way to make her obedient.

"I don't care, I want to be so affectionate with him, I believe Edith will understand me," Lily stared.

Edith felt helpless. She certainly wouldn't be happy to share Casey with others.

Casey was also trouble. He felt that the biggest problem was not the Davies family, but the girl who had some unique thought.

They tried to persuade Lily for a long time, but Lily didn't mean to change her mind. She even sat on the ground directly, holding Casey's thigh and not letting go.

Reluctantly, Natan went up to drag Lily, but Lily refused to leave.

When Casey was wondering how to convince this girl, Natan knocked Lily out all of sudden. After saying goodbye to Casey, he picked up Lily who had passed out and took her away from J City.

Although this method was a bit extreme, with Lily's stubbornness, he could only do so.

After Lily left, Casey also breathed a sigh of relief. If she really stayed by his side and didn't leave, then his family would be a mess.

Benn left shortly after Natan left. He secretly swore that he was determined not to come to Amara, unless it's necessary. This time he almost lost his

job. Amara was simply a catastrophe. Seeing everyone leaving, Amara looked at Casey angrily, and cursed, "Casey, you shameless, you are not the heir of the Davies family at all. How dare you come back? I told you today to give me a few millions is not a joke. If you can't give pay me, I will definitely not let you go!"

Edith saw that Amara was still struggling with Casey's money, and said with dissatisfaction, "Mom, if you stopped Casey for a while longer, your daughter would be really dead. Can you stop making troubles like this? If you do this again, I will I don't recognize you as my mother."

Amara's look changed when she heard Edith's words, and she asked, "Daughter, have you really encountered danger?"

"Yes! Look at my wrist, it is already swollen. Isn't my life worth several million dollars?" Edith asked angrily. Amara suddenly felt a little guilty, and her arrogance fade away. She knew that Edith was really angry this time.

"Okay, my daughter, I am sorry. Of course, your life is the most precious thing. I'm mad at Casey, he is so wimpy. Besides, it must be the Chairman of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce that saved you today. Casey is a wimp. He will stay away when troubles come. Can't I criticize him," Amara said, and then accused Casey again.

Edith was speechless and turned around angrily, ignoring Amara. Amara hurried forward, apologizing and saying nice words.

"Where is Jennifer, why didn't I see her?" At this time, Casey noticed that Jennifer was not at home, so he asked. "Jennifer may have something recently. She will go out for a long time every day and come back later. I asked her and she said it was okay. Maybe it was something private," Edith said. Casey nodded without asking more. At this time, Edith glanced at Casey and then at Amara. She grabbed Casey's hand and said, "Casey, it's time for us to have a baby. With a baby, my mother won't think of a way to drive you away." After speaking, Edith dragged Casey towards the bedroom. When Amara heard Edith's words, her eyes widened. She ran over to stop them, and said, "No, Edith, you can't have a baby with this wimp!" "Why? He is my husband. What's wrong with having a baby with him? This is affair between me and him, you can't control it!" Edith said categorically. "Edith, don't you know how useless he is? If your baby inherits his useless gene, it will be too late for you to regret it," Amara looked anxious. "I don't care, and Casey is not as useless as you said. I think he is excellent enough." Edith continued to drag Casey towards the room. Amara grabbed Casey's arm and said, "Casey, I won't ask you for money. You let my daughter go. Without children, she can find a good husband if you divorce in the future. Letting her have a child will ruin her life." Edith came over and took away Amara's hand and said with a cold look, "I know

you haven't given up on divorcing me and Casey. Now I tell you clearly that I can't leave Casey, so don't even think about breaking us up. Now, I'm determined to have a child with him!" After speaking, Edith dragged Casey into the bedroom and locked the door. Amara slapped the door anxiously, yelling, "Edith, don't be stupid. You can't have children with Casey!"

Then she turned her head to look at Nicolas, and shouted, "What are you doing? Come here and open the door, otherwise your daughter will be ruined by Casey!"

Nicolas sighed helplessly, and said, "I think it is a good thing for Edith and Casey to have a child. Even if Casey is not the heir of the Davies family, he is much better than the average person. It's Casey who makes us live in a rich life."

"You fart! Our current life is won by our daughter. What does it have to do with Casey? My daughter is now the chairman of the Patel family's company. What is Casey? He is just abandoned member of the Davies family.!" Amara said angrily.

In the room, Casey looked dumbfounded. He didn't expect that Edith would use this method to threaten Amara in order to prevent Amara from continuing to think about driving him out. But after entering the room, Edith sat on the bed with a tired look. After such a big ups and downs in her emotions, she now only felt exhausted. She had no motivation to have a baby with Casey. What she said was just to let Amara see

her determination.

Casey knew Edith's thoughts, walked over, and hugged her in his arms with distress.

Edith leaned his head on Casey's chest, and the tears in her eyes came out again, "Casey, I... I'm so tired today. Let's have a baby another day, do you mind it? If you really want to have sex with me, I will try my best to cooperate with you."

Casey touched Edith's head, and said, "Silly girl. I'm not controlled by sex. How could I let you do this kind of thing at this time? There will always be a chance in the future."

Edith felt warmed, her hand holding Casey tightened, and she asked, "Casey, will you stay with me forever?" Casey took a deep breath and said solemnly, "Forever."

Chapter 265

100 Times Repayment

After Edith hugged Casey for a while, Casey released her and let her lie down on the bed.

"You can lie down and rest for a while, I'll make some soup for you," Casey said.

Edith nodded and lay on the bed nicely. At this time, Casey noticed that Edith's face was a little swollen, and he frowned, stretched out his hand to touch it, and asked, "What's the matter with your face?"

Edith showed a hint of grievance and said, "Today...I was beaten by the guy named Tyler."

A sudden anger arose in Casey. After

touching Edith's cheek lightly, he said,
"Dare he beat my wife. I will let him
repay it a hundred times."

Now that Tyler was in Conor's hands, it
could be said that Tyler's life had been
at the mercy of Casey.

Casey went to the kitchen to get Edith
two eggs on her face, and then he went
to make soup for her.

Seeing Casey coming out, Amara
immediately chased Casey, and kept
asking, "What did you do to my
daughter! Did you touch her? Casey,
you brute! If you do this, you will ruin her
life." !"

"I will give her happiness," Casey said
while making soup.

"How! Wake up, you are not the heir of
the Davies family at all, you are
abandoned by the Davies family, there
is no future for someone like you!"

Amara said.

Casey turned to look at Amara, and said
coldly, "Even if I am abandoned by
the Davies family, it does not prevent
me from giving Edith happiness. What I
have now is no worse than the Davies
family."

"You brag again. Can't you stop
bragging. How could a person who even
don't have millions of dollars say that
what he is no worse than the Davies
family. Don't you know how you are?
Don't you feel ashamed!" Amara
disdainfully said.

"It's just a few million dollars. I'll go to
the bank to get it for you tomorrow. But
can you guarantee that you will never
interfere in the affairs between Edith and
me in the future after I give you money?"

Casey asked.

Seeing Casey said this, Amara's eyes lit up and she said, "As long as you can give me three million, I will never interfere in the affairs between you and Edith again."

"Okay, let's say it all, I will give you three million tomorrow," Casey said.

"I want cash. If I can't see the money, I will definitely kick you out of our house even if Edith stops me," Amara said.

Although Amara now had several antiques worth hundreds of millions of dollars, after knowing that Casey was not the heir of the Davies family, Amara dared not to have designs on those antiques.

There was the tragedy of Nyla's family ahead. No matter how, Amara was afraid to take the antiques and sell them now.

So, she still had no money, except for the jewelry Casey bought her before. This was also the reason why she wanted cash. Although asking Casey to transfer the money to her was the same, the impact of three million dollars in number and three million dollars in cash was different.

And Amara was also afraid that Casey would get a fake number to fool her, after all, she was still not good at using phone.

After Casey agreed to Amara, Amara stopped bothering Casey.

Casey continued to make soup for Edith. At this time, the door of the villa opened, and the haggard-faced Jennifer returned home.

"Jennifer, you're back," Casey said.

Jennifer glanced at Casey, was taken aback, and said in surprise, "Casey, you are back."

Casey smiled and nodded, and said, "I just arrived home today. I am making some soup for Edith."

Jennifer hurriedly put down what was in her hand, and said, "Let me do it, you go and rest."

"No, I can do it myself," Casey said, "Jennifer, I think your condition is a little bad. Did anything happen recently? I heard Edith say that you leave early and come back late every day."

Jennifer showed a hint of embarrassment on her face and said, "No... it's okay. There are some relatives coming to me. I have to go find them during the day. If you think I have delayed the work, I will let them go back tomorrow."

"No, since your relatives are here, you don't have to work these days. I'll give you a few days off, you can entertain them. If needed, you can bring them here," Casey said.

Jennifer shook her head immediately and said, "No, they will leave tomorrow." After speaking, for some unaccountable reason, Jennifer sighed long.

Casey thought it was strange, but considering that this was Jennifer's personal business, he didn't ask again. After the soup done, Casey immediately took it to Edith, and then gave her a full body massage before Edith fell asleep with a relaxed look.

Early the next morning, Amara ran over and knocked on Casey's door, calling Casey to go to the bank to withdraw

money.

After washing and breakfast, Casey left home.

In addition to going to the bank to withdraw money today, he had one more important thing, and that was to teach Tyler.

Tyler dared to hit Edith. This was something Casey cannot tolerate.

What's more, Tyler and Sasha jointly framed him. Casey would definitely avenge.

All the way to Starry Night Club, Casey walked directly inside, and Conor's men greeted Casey respectfully.

Conor walked out and saw Casey with a wry smile on his face, "Fortunately, you arrived in time yesterday, otherwise we would have been killed."

Casey smiled and said, "Are you ok? How is Morgan and others?"

"I'm fine, Morgan is hurt worse than me. He is still lying in the hospital, but it's okay," Conor replied.

"That's fine," Casey said.

"This is much more exciting than when I was in QY City. At that time, I had never expected that I would meet people from the Davies family and Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce," Conor said with some emotion.

Casey smiled and said, "This kind of thing will only increase in the future. You'd better be mentally prepared."

This incident also made Casey realize the limitations of the small place. Even if he was now equivalent to controlling the underground world of J City, the overall force value here was incomparable to B City.

If Casey wanted to build J City into a solid city, the first thing to do was to raise Conor and others' strength first. He was already thinking about how to achieve this, but it could not be done overnight, so he was not in a hurry. Conor didn't fear anything because of Casey's words. From the day he decided to follow Casey, he had already acquiesced in giving his life to Casey. "Take me to see Tyler. I have to settle the account with him," Casey said. Conor nodded, turned and led Casey towards a room inside.

The door opened and it was dark inside. Tyler was lying on a wooden bed. There was nothing in the room except this bed. Tyler had iron chains on both hands. He was weak and was tied up like this, there was absolutely no possibility of escape.

Seeing the door opened, Tyler immediately sat up from the bed, staring at Casey with both eyes, and shouted, "Casey, let me go quickly. I'm the heir of the Davies family, no matter what, you can't kill me. If I die, the Davies family will flatten J City directly, and then everyone will be implicated by you!" Casey gave Tyler a cold look, then walked up to him, raised his hand aside, and slapped Tyler on the face.

There was blood from the corner of Tyler's mouth, and his face over there was swollen.

"Fuck, you dare to beat me. Believe it or not, I will let my mother kill you. She is the head of the Davies family. She doesn't care about the people in J City, such a small place at all!" Tyler shouted

hysterically.

Casey smiled and said, "Compared with B City, J City is indeed a small place, but don't think that people in small places can be bullied by you. My wife has such a beautiful look, but you dared to hit her. Do you think I will let you go?"

"It's just a woman, why can't I hit her? I was kind enough that I didn't kill her!"

Tyler still said aggressively.

With another slap, Tyler's faces were numb on both sides.

"I promised my wife yesterday. I will pay you a hundred times for the one you beat her. These two slaps are just the beginning. I will not miss any of the remaining 98 slaps!"

Chapter 266 Tyler's Miserable End

"Ninety-seven, ninety-eight..." Conor stood beside Casey, counting the slaps on Tyler's face for him.

At this time, Tyler's entire face was swollen like bread, blood was flowing from the corners of his mouth, and his eyes could no longer be opened. Tyler could no longer feel the existence of his own face under Casey's powerful slap.

"Ninety-nine, one hundred!" Conor counted to one hundred and turned to look at Casey.

Casey had planned to stop, but thinking that Edith's pretty face was hit, he couldn't help but slapped Tyler again.

This time a tooth directly flew out from Tyler's mouth, and he fell directly to the ground.

After the slap, Casey felt much better.

"Go to get a bucket of ice water," Casey said.

Conor immediately fetched a bucket of ice water outside and handed it to Casey.

Casey poured the bucket of ice water directly on Tyler, and Tyler jumped up from the ground all of a sudden, and he became sober.

It was the turn of autumn and winter, and the weather was gradually getting colder. Walking on the street, you could already feel the depression of the autumn breeze. It was definitely a very exciting thing to pour ice water on your body at this time.

"Casey, wait and see. When my mother comes, I must tie you up and throw you in the refrigerator. I will also ask someone to slap you a thousand times. I want you to experience despair!" Tyler shouted vaguely, because the cheeks on both sides were already swollen, and he had problem in speaking.

Casey gave Tyler a sneer and said, "If I guessed correctly, Sasha doesn't know that you are in my hands yet, right? Or she doesn't even know that I'm alive." Tyler was taken aback, wondering why Casey said that.

"What's the matter? My mother will know about this sooner or later, do you think the Davies family's intelligence agencies are all furnishings?" Tyler said without fear.

"Among those from the Davies family who came to J City with you this time, you are the only one left. If I tell the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to keep them quiet, how long do you think it will take the Davies family to know that you are caught by me?" Casey said.

"So what? My mother will contact me. If she can't contact me, she must know that something is wrong with me!" Tyler said.

Casey turned to look at Conor, and said, "You still have his phone, right."

Conor nodded.

"From today, find someone to watch his phone. As long as it is Sasha's phone call, hung it up, and reply her with text message, saying that he is playing with a woman and has no time to answer the phone. With this stupid's character, there won't be any weird things about doing so. When Sasha starts to doubt, I am afraid it will be a few months later," Casey said.

Conor nodded and said, "Actually, I can find a professional person to simulate his voice. I'll find someone to make it later."

Casey nodded, thinking it was a reliable method.

Listening to the conversation between them, Tyler panicked and said, "You...what do you want to do?"

"As long as Sasha feels that you are okay in J City, she won't send people over to look for you, so I can keep you here forever, pour a basin of ice water on you every day, and then find someone to slap you a hundred times until you die." Casey's tone became cold.

He wasn't just talking. If it was possible to do so, he really wanted Tyler to suffer this kind of pain every day.

This punishment, for such a beast, Casey felt that it was not excessive.

Tyler panicked all of a sudden. He didn't

expect Casey to think about dealing with him like this. If Sasha really didn't know that something happened to him here, then he really couldn't escape Casey. Tyler couldn't help trembling at the thought of being beaten every day by others and being splashed with ice water.

"Casey, I know that I was wrong. Please spare me. I will never hurt your wife again. Let me go. I will give you the position of heir to the Davies family. Let me go!" Tyler was almost crying. Casey gave him a sneer and said, "Now it's too late to admit your mistakes. You shouldn't have come to J City in the first place."

After speaking, he took out his phone, called Natan in front of Tyler, and told Natan his thoughts.

After Natan heard it, he expressed his support for Casey and promised that he would not trouble the Davies family during this period, and would also help block the news that Tyler was arrested.

"Casey! You bastard, saddler! You let my dad knock me out and take me away. I will find you again, you can't escape!"

As soon as Natan finished speaking, Lily's angry voice came over there.

After Casey heard it, he hung up the phone quickly.

Nowadays, there are two people who could make Casey be troubled, one was Edith when she was jealous, and the other was Lily, who was bewitched by the TV play.

Tyler looked at Casey desperately. He knew that Casey was not joking with

him.

"From now on, as I said, a basin of ice water and a hundred slaps every day. No matter how he begs for mercy, you can't stop, unless he dies," Casey said. Conor nodded immediately and said, "Don't worry, I can still do this little thing."

Casey hummed, and then walked out of the room with Conor, and ignored Tyler's begging.

Because Sasha didn't know that Tyler had been caught by Casey, J City should be in peace for a period of time, and at least there would be no people from B City asking for trouble.

"During this period of time, take care of yourself. The Davies family doesn't know that Tyler is in our hands, so they won't bother us in the near future. But you can't take it lightly. You have seen the power of the Davies family, and I don't want to see that you still don't have any resistance in front of the Davies family." Casey looked at Conor and said lightly.

Conor smiled and said, "I also learned a lot of lessons this time. Believe me, if the Davies family comes again next time, I will never let this happen."

As the saying goes, the Davies family was strong, but J City was Conor's site after all. The incident happened suddenly and Conor didn't have enough time to prepare, so he was caught off guard.

The next time the Davies family came here, Conor had enough ways to prevent them from leaving J City calmly.

"By the way, have you heard of

Guanling?" Casey asked suddenly. In the letter left by Terence, it was revealed that he should have gone to the place called Guanling. Casey checked on the map, but didn't find any place called this name. He thought it should be a hidden place. When Conor heard Casey's words, he thought about it for a moment, and said, "I always feel like I heard the name somewhere, but I can't remember it. I'll check it for you. If there is news, I will inform you as soon as possible." Casey nodded. He wasn't too anxious now. Before looking for his father's trail, at least he had to get rid of Sasha. Before, Casey didn't care that the Davies family was controlled by Sasha, but this time when Casey returned from B City, Casey had already made his mind to get rid of her. The Davies family was established by Terence and could not be handed over to people like Sasha and Tyler. It was not difficult for Casey to get rid of Sasha and regain control of the Davies family. In the past few years, the power he had accumulated was not only the TY Group. Coming out of Starry Night Club, Casey walked all the way towards the bank, intending to give Amara the three million dollars that he promised yesterday. When passing by an alley, Casey's light caught a familiar figure. He immediately stopped and looked into the alley, and found that the familiar figure was Jennifer. At this moment, there were three people standing in front of Jennifer. One man

and one woman were a little older, who looked like a couple, and the last one was eighteen or nineteen years old, should be the couple's son.

At this time, the three people were pushing Jennifer into the corner, and the young man was reaching out to grab a bank card in Jennifer's hand. Jennifer was holding it tightly, with anxious expression on his face.

"Brother, sister-in-law, I have already given you 20,000 dollars, please don't embarrass me. The remaining money in my card is for my daughter to go to college. Please let me go," Jennifer begged.

"Jennifer, you are ingrateful. When you married to our family, everything you eat and drink belongs to our family. Now my son wants to marry a wife, you even refuse to give us some money. Is it important that your daughter goes to school? In addition to wasting money in school, what's the use of it? My son's marriage is important. Don't be confused, and quickly hand over this card!" The middle-aged woman shouted grimly.

"Jennifer, don't be ingrateful. Quickly hand over the card, no matter what, you are also my brother's wife. Even if he died, you are also obligated to pay for my son to marry his wife, and quickly hand over the card!" the man also roared.

When their son saw Jennifer holding on to the card, a sullen expression appeared in his eyes, and then he kicked Jennifer's stomach and knocked her to the ground.

"Damn, this stinky woman has a lot of strength. Fortunately, I got this card, now I have money to marry a woman," the son said smugly.

The middle-aged woman saw her son snatch the card, and a smile appeared on her face. She said, "The code of this card should be your daughter's birthday, right. When you withdrew the money, I secretly watched it. The money belongs to us, just as you have paid off the debt. From now on, our two families will have nothing to do with each other again. Don't come to us if you are short of money."

Jennifer looked desperate and wanted to rush to grab the card back.

The son kicked Jennifer again, showing no mercy.

"My son is awesome." The middle-aged woman also praised him.

Then the three turned around to leave the alley.

At this time Casey had already walked over, he stood in front of the three people, and said coldly, "Return the card to her!"

Chapter 267 The Shameless Family

All three of them stared at Casey. The son was full of disdain. He said, "Who are you? It's none of your business. Get out of here."

The middle-aged man and the middle-aged woman also looked at Casey contemptuously. They obviously disdained Casey.

Casey stood at the entrance of the alley and didn't move. Now Jennifer could be regarded as a member of his family.

Seeing her being bullied, Casey

naturally couldn't just sit still.

Seeing that Casey didn't move, the son walked towards the front and bumped into Casey with his shoulder.

"Fuck off. You dare to ignore me? You think I'm scared of you? Tell you, I also have my own gangs in the village. When every villager in the surrounding villages see me, they will be respectful to me. Get out of here." The son yelled.

The moment he hit Casey, he felt that as if he had hit an iron wall. A strong rebound force directly rebounded him one meter away. Then he fell heavily to the ground.

Seeing this, the middle-aged man and the middle-aged woman hurried over to help their son up, and then looked at Casey viciously, wishing to tear Casey into pieces.

"You dare to knock my son down? If he gets hurt, can you bear the responsibility?" The middle-aged woman shouted.

"You dare to hit me! Do you really think I don't dare to fight back? I'll teach you a lesson!" The son shouted. He gritted his teeth, and then got up from the ground and threw himself to Casey again.

Casey felt amused. He felt that this son felt like a fool.

When Jennifer saw Casey appear at the entrance of the alley, she was also full of surprise. Seeing that the son wanted to continue fighting with Casey, she hurried over and stood between them.

"Casey, you don't have to worry about me. I can handle it myself. Leave here quickly in case he hurts you." Jennifer said worriedly.

Casey said with a smile, "Just a little brat. He can't hurt me. They stole your bank card. This is already a crime.

Since I saw it, how can I sit still?"

"Fuck, a brat? I'm the boss of the gangs. I have more than a dozen my men. You dare to look down upon me! Tell you, you will die miserably. Even if you want to leave, I won't let you leave so easily today!" The son shouted.

The middle-aged man and the middle-aged woman also said by the side.

Jennifer looked at Casey with embarrassment, and said, "Casey, they are my relatives. It is not a big deal.

Forget it. Just give them that bank card. I don't need it."

"Don't be afraid. I will help you. That bank card is not theirs. They have no rights to take it." Casey said.

The son snorted and made an eye contact with the middle-aged man. The two dragged Jennifer to the side, and then they were about to catch Casey. Casey raised his hand and hit to the chest of the son and the middle-aged man separately. The two of them covered their chests with painful faces and moved back, looking at Casey with a trace of fear.

"Do you still want to fight back?" Casey looked at the three with calm eyes.

The son and the middle-aged man had been hit by Casey. They dared not go forward.

The middle-aged woman still stared at Casey viciously. However, when she saw that her husband and son were not Casey's opponents, she did not dare to go too close to Casey.

Casey turned to look at Jennifer, and

asked, "Jennifer, tell me what's going on."

Jennifer sighed helplessly and told Casey what happened.

The middle-aged man and woman were Jennifer's eldest brother and sister-in-law. The man was Ethan Stewart.

The

woman was Amber Lau, and their son was Calvin Stewart. They were all villagers in a village around J City.

Jennifer was Ethan's younger brother's wife. She married into the Stewart family a few years ago. At that time, Jennifer's husband was sickly and unable to do heavy work. Jennifer had to do all the things in the family.

A few years ago, her husband's health was getting worse and worse, and was finally died. After Jennifer's husband passed away, Jennifer had raised her daughter by herself. Two weak women!

Amber thought that Jennifer and her daughter might ask her family for money. Then she made up an excuse to drive the mother and daughter out.

Jennifer had no complaints at all.

Knowing Amber's scruples, Jennifer raised her daughter by herself.

However, Jennifer was unwilling to drag down Amber's family, but Amber kept thinking about how to fool Jennifer's money over.

It just so happened that Calvin had reached the age of marriage. It had to take some money to get married, so Amber wanted to cheat Jennifer's money.

They heard from others in the village that although Jennifer hadn't been rich in the past few years, Jennifer had

enough money for living. So they thought Jennifer must have saved a lot of money.

A few days ago, Amber and Ethan came to J City with Calvin. They found Jennifer and asked her for money.

Besides, they asked Jennifer to book them a hotel and served them.

Jennifer was kind-hearted. She couldn't directly refuse Ethan and his family, so she promised to give them 20,000 dollars. This morning, they went to the bank to draw the money. But when they got here, Amber and her family suddenly got her into the alley and wanted to grab her bank card.

After hearing what Jennifer said, Casey looked at Amber and her family with some irritation and said, "At the beginning, you thought Jennifer would drag down your family and drove her out, but now you ran over to ask her for money. Don't you think you've gone a little too far?"

"Go too far? In the years when she married our family, our family raised her. Her husband was so sick. Without our family's help, I'm afraid her sick husband would die a few years early. Now, we just want her to repay us. What's wrong with it? She has money. Shouldn't she give it to us?" Amber said indifferently.

Jennifer was full of anger, and said, "The reason why you were willing to help us was just for our family's land. After my husband was gone, you immediately occupied my family's land. That piece of land is hundred times the money you gave us!"

Amber glared at Jennifer and said, "You dare to say that? That piece of land originally belonged to our family. It has nothing to do with you."

"She has already given you 20,000. What's left in this card is the money that Jennifer is going to support her daughter to go to school. You even want to grab this money? Do you have any conscience?" Casey continued to question.

"Don't be kidding. A girl doesn't have to receive such a lot of education. After she finishes studying, she still has to get married with a man and has to serve her husband. I would rather let my son get married than let her daughter go to school. It's a waste to let her daughter go to school." Amber said.

Casey was also a little angry. Amber was extremely shameless. Besides, she actually thought that what she did was right, which was the most disgusting point.

"I worked so hard to let my daughter study, just to let her get rid of you guys. I think every penny spending on her is worth it. Why do you say that it is a waste?" Jennifer shouted.

"Cut the crap! Get rid of us? Tell you, if you give us the money, you can get rid of us. If you don't give it to us today, you can't get rid of us in this life!" Amber sneered.

Casey glanced at Jennifer and said, "Jennifer, I can help you get the money back. Besides, I can also make them not dare to trouble you again in the future. As long as you agree, I'll definitely make them regret it."

Jennifer shook her head and said, "I don't want the money anymore. Although it is not easy for me to save the money, I don't want to have something to do with them. She said that as long as I give them the money, they will stop pestering me and my daughter in the future. I would rather give up the money."

"Right. You have no money. Of course we won't bother you." Amber sneered. Casey sighed. This was Jennifer's family affairs. So he couldn't force Amberto pay the money back. Since Jennifer didn't want the money, he had no choice.

Jennifer worked for Casey, so Casey would naturally not let her daughter drop out.

"Casey, let's go." Jennifer said.

Casey nodded and turned to look at Amber and her family. He said coldly, "Remember what you said! After taking the money, don't pester her again. Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude to you!"

Amber and her family looked disdainful. In their opinion, all Jennifer's money was given to them, so they naturally didn't need to pester Jennifer again.

"Let's go to the bank to withdraw money. I guess there is at least 30,000 dollars in the card. My son finally can get married with a good wife." Amber said happily. After going out from the alley, Casey comforted Jennifer a few words. When he thought of that he was going to the bank to withdraw 3 million cash today, he asked Jennifer to help him.

He would withdraw some more cash

and gave it to Jennifer, so that she could support her daughter to go to school. After the two arrived at the bank, Casey didn't look for the manager. He planned to withdraw the money directly at the counter.

He took a number and waited in the lobby. Jennifer glanced at Casey and said, "Casey, are you going to draw some money? Why do you let me come here? How about I go back to clean the house first?"

"Take it easy. I have to withdraw a lot of money. You have to help me hold it."

Casey said with a smile.

In Jennifer's opinions, even Casey had to withdraw a lot of money, it wasn't more than one hundred thousand or two hundred thousand. Two hundred thousand was not very heavy. It was unnecessary to let her come here.

After a while, Amber's family also went to the bank. They saw that Casey and Jennifer were also here. They both sneered.

"Does that brat want to give money to Jennifer? It's so ridiculous. His clothes are bargains. He doesn't look like a rich man. He actually wants to help others!"

Amber said contemptuously.

Calvin glanced at Casey, pointed his finger at Automatic Teller Machine over there, and said, "If you withdraw several hundred, just go to Automatic Teller Machine over there. Don't waste our time. The money we withdraw is a lot. The bank will definitely serve us first."

Casey ignored them. At this time, the radio announced Casey's number.

Casey got up and walked over.

Seeing this, Calvin ran over quickly and sat in front of the counter before Casey.

Chapter 268 Three Million and Five Hundred Thousand Cash

"Help me withdraw all the money in this card." Calvin handed Jennifer's bank card to the bank teller.

The bank teller saw Calvin jump in the line just now. If it was in the past, she would turn a blind eye to it. After all, it made no difference to her no matter who withdrew the money first.

However, the number just announced was emphatically marked and had the highest priority. Generally, only the top customers of the bank had such a mark. Such a customer was very important to the bank. If the bank lost this customer because of her negligence, she might be fired.

So she glared at Calvin, and said, "You go to the back and line up. Now it's this gentleman's turn. Our bank does not allow anyone to jump in the queue."

Calvin glanced at the bank teller and said, "There is more than 30 thousand dollars in this card. He doesn't have money, so you help me withdraw it first."

The bank teller frowned and said, "Even if this gentleman only withdraws a penny, I have to help him with it first. If you don't go to the back in line, I will call the security guards!"

Hearing what the bank teller said, Calvin stood up while cursing. He turned his head and glared at Casey, scolding, "The people in downtown are so stubborn. Do we have to line up? The people in the bank are so stupid. He wears not as good as me. How much

money does he have? Are you afraid that I will withdraw all the money in the bank?"

"Well, well, son. Let him be first. Just let's see how much money he can withdraw. He is making a fool of himself." Amber said.

Casey smiled and sat in front of the counter. The bank teller immediately showed a respectful smile to Casey and said, "Sir, I am very happy to serve you." Casey turned his head and glanced at Calvin. What Calvin said just now gave Casey a good idea. The family was so abominable. If he took away all the cash from the bank now, it would probably make them feel uncomfortable for a few days.

"How much cash is available at your bank now?" Casey asked.

"Probably, 3.5 million dollars." The bank teller replied.

When Calvin heard Casey ask about this, he sneered. He said, "Do you really want to withdraw all the cash from here? I have never seen such a bragging people."

Both Amber and Ethan stared at Casey mockingly. They obviously felt that Casey was a bit stupid to ask the bank teller how much money the bank had left. After all, no one could take away more than three million dollars from the counter at once.

Banks had to consider even distribution and would not allow one person to withdraw too much cash.

Generally, those who withdrew large amounts of cash needed to make an appointment with the bank in advance. If

he came directly to the counter to withdraw so much cash, it was impossible.

"Yes, I really want to withdraw so much money." Casey smiled and glanced at Calvin, then turned to the bank teller and said, "Help me withdraw 3.5 million dollars."

Amber laughed and said, "Are you insane? Even I know that there is a limit for bank withdrawals. The bank can only allow a person to withdraw two hundred thousand at most. You actually want to withdraw more than three million dollars at a time, let alone whether you have so much money. Even if you have it, it is impossible for the bank to give it to you."

"Don't make trouble here. Look at him, I believe you can withdraw several hundred dollars. 3.5 million! You think you're a rich?" Ethan said contemptuously.

"The bank teller will also think that he's out of his mind. Withdraw 3.5 million dollars? Why don't you just buy the whole bank?" Calvin sneered.

The bank teller glanced at Casey. She was a little hesitant. After all, there were regulations in the bank that cash at the counter couldn't be taken away by the same person at once.

"Sir, if you want to withdraw so much money at once, you need to advance..."

Casey handed over his card directly.

After seeing Casey's card, the bank teller changed her expressions, and then hurriedly took it over and said, "Sir, I'll help you handle it. Please wait for a moment."

This bank was the one that Casey had

been visiting before. In order to let Casey enjoy the best treatment at any time, the bank manager told everyone what this black card looked like and told them that once they saw this black card, they must serve the cardholder with the highest standards.

For others, there was a limit on cash withdrawals every day, but for Casey's black card, there was not such a regulation.

When Calvin's family saw that the bank teller agreed to help Casey withdraw the money without checking how much money was in Casey's card, their faces were full of shock.

"You haven't swiped his card. It's not certain whether he has so much money in his card. Why do you agree to help him with it?" Calvin asked.

"Since it's this gentleman, I don't need to check it at all. Even if this gentleman doesn't bring a bank card and asks to withdraw 3.5 million dollars, we will give it to him." The bank teller said.

Casey used this black card to deposit 100 million dollars in this bank. Even if he didn't take the card and just showed his identity directly, the bank would have to give Casey money.

Calvin's family was shocked.

Unexpectedly, Casey was so powerful and respected by the staffs in the bank.

Even a fool knew that Casey was definitely not an ordinary person.

Amber glanced at Jennifer with a grievance. A deep jealousy grew in her heart.

"I finally know why this bitch was willing to give us the bank card. It turned out

that she has such a rich man to be her backer. I'm really annoyed. No, we have to get more. She has to continue to give us money." Amber said.

"Mom, wait a minute to see if this guy can really withdraw so much money." Calvin said.

The bank teller had already begun to help Casey prepare cash. In order to get ready quickly, she also called all the people who were free at the other windows to work together.

The bank teller prepared three very large backpacks for Casey, which were similar to mountaineering bags, with a large internal space. 3.5 million cash filled in three backpacks, which made Calvin's family dumbfounded.

Those who came to the bank to withdraw money were also shocked by the money of these three backpacks. They cast their envious eyes on Casey. Casey was not worried that these people knew that there was so much money in these backpacks. After all, with his strength, if anyone dared to grab his money, there would only be one ending.

"Sir, there is still 200,000 cash left here. There is no room inside to hold it. Do you think I need to help you get a bag more?" The bank teller asked.

"No need. You can help me get a bank card for her and deposit the money in that card." Casey pointed at Jennifer, then got up and asked Jennifer to sit down to apply for the bank card.

Jennifer was also in shock at this time. When she heard Casey actually said to apply for a bank card for her and

deposited 200,000 dollars in it, her eyes widened open immediately.

"Jennifer, sit down and apply for the card. You should bring your ID card, shouldn't you?" Casey said.

"Casey, don't do this. If the money can't be put in, just deposit it back into your card. I don't need to apply for a card." Jennifer quickly refused.

"Your daughter also needs money to go to school. Now your money has been robbed by these shameless people. You must need money now. Just use these money to support your daughter to go to school." Casey said.

"No, no, it is too much. I am working for you now. My monthly salary is already quite a lot. I can't ask for your money again." Jennifer said.

Casey pondered for a while and said, "Well, just treat the money as the salary I give you in advance. You can spend it first. I won't pay you salary. Okay?"

Jennifer was grateful. She knew that Casey was doing this to take care of her feelings. Nowadays, no one could get money in advance without working. Besides, Casey gave 200,000 dollars to her at a time. For Jennifer, it was already a huge sum of money.

"Why are you standing here? He gives you so much money, but you don't want it. Are you stupid?" Amber looked at Jennifer with jealousy.

She planned to grab Jennifer's card after Jennifer applied for the card. At that time, 200,000 dollars would belong to her family's.

Jennifer ignored Amber. She knew that since Casey said that, he would not take

it back. So she nodded and said,
"Casey, I will remember your great kindness. As long as you don't drive me away, I will always work hard for you in the future."

Casey smiled and asked Jennifer to sit down to apply for the card.

Amber's family stared at Jennifer. All three came over, waiting to see what password Jennifer set.

Casey turned his head and glanced at the three of them. He said coldly, "Stay away from here. Otherwise, don't blame me for being rude to you."

Amber glared at Casey and said loudly, "Why should we have to listen to you? Jennifer is my sister-in-law. Why can't we stand here?"

"Yes, we are family. You are an outsider. What rights do you have to care about our family's affairs? It is you who should stay away!" Calvin said angrily.

"At that time, when Jennifer gave you the bank card, she made it clear that she will have nothing to do with you in the future. Don't you feel shameful to say such words out?" Casey said coldly.

"It's none of your business. She is rich now. Of course we are family. When she runs out of money, she's not our family." Amber said shamelessly.

"So, do you still want to get her money?" Casey asked.

"Yes. You regret it? You've already said it out. We all heard you say that you would give her money just now. If you don't give money to her today, we can never let you go!" Amber glared at Casey.

Casey smiled and took out 10,000 dollars from the backpack beside him, and asked Amber, "Do you dare to take this 10,000 dollars?"

When Amber saw the money, she grabbed it immediately. She said, "Why dare I not? You are really stupid enough to give me money."

"I didn't say I would give it to you."

Casey laughed. He turned to look at the bank teller. Then he winked at her. The bank teller immediately understood Casey's meaning. Immediately, she pressed the alarm button under the table.

For a while, the alarm sounded in the entire hall. Amber's family still didn't understand what was going on. They thought someone was coming to grab the money, so they were waiting to watch what would happen next.

Almost a minute later, a team of men in uniforms, who were holding batons, ran in from the outside. When the bank teller saw them, she immediately pointed at Amber and shouted, "It's her, who robbed this gentleman's money!" "

Those people rushed over immediately, pressed Amber to the ground and snatched the money back from her.

When Calvin and Ethan saw this scene, they were immediately anxious. They were about to fight with those men.

"The two are accomplices!" The bank teller shouted again.

Within a few minutes, Calvin and Ethan were also pressed to the ground. Those people thought they were about to fight back, so they kicked Calvin and Ethan.

"Sir, your money." A person returned the

10,000 dollars to Casey.

"You let us go. You shameless people! I didn't rob him of his money. He voluntarily gave it to me." Amber said in disbelief.

"I have never said it." Casey said with a smile.

"Stop the fucking nonsense here. Dare to grab money in the bank? How bold you are! Go to the police station. You really think our guards are so useless?" A group of people pressed Amber and her family out of the hall. Everyone could imagine what was the ending of that family.

Jennifer watched this scene dumbfounded. She didn't expect Casey to use this method to punish Amber and her family.

"Quickly apply for the card. Just leave them alone. There will be people of justice who will help us teach them a lesson." Casey said with a smile.

Chapter 269 This Is the Gift I Prepared for You

After applying for the bank card, the staff in the bank deposited the two hundred thousand in the card. Casey and Jennifer left the bank with backpacks with more than three million cash in them.

Casey carried two backpacks on the left and the right. The other backpack was carried on Jennifer.

It was the first time that Jennifer felt that money was so heavy.

"Casey, do we really just carry them back like this? What if we are robbed?" Jennifer asked.

Casey said with a smile, "Don't worry,

no one dares to grab my money.
Besides, it's only more than three million dollars. It's not much."

Jennifer was shocked. Three million was not a lot of for Casey! How the hell rich Casey was!

She swallowed and followed Casey with the backpack on her back. Since Casey was not afraid, so she had no need to be afraid.

Casey walked to the side of the road and hailed a taxi. Then he put three backpacks in the trunk. When the driver saw it, he felt weird. He was thinking why that two people were carrying three large backpacks. He didn't know what they were doing.

Not long after getting in the taxi, Casey's cell phone rang. It was Edith's call.

"Where are you now?" Edith asked.

"In the taxi, what's the matter?" Casey replied.

"I just remembered that today is my Mom's birthday. Some of my Mom's friends come to our home with gifts. How about you go to buy some gifts? My Mom's friends like to gossip. If they know you don't prepare a gift for my Mom, they will definitely gossip behind your back." Edith said.

"Okay, I'll handle it." Casey replied.

After hanging up the phone, Casey thought about it seriously, but he didn't know what gift to buy for Amara.

Moreover, it was inconvenient for him to go shopping with the cash of the three big backpacks. After a little consideration, Casey thought that the cash of the three big backpacks was a great gift.

Amara liked money the most. She would definitely be very happy if she received the cash of three backpacks.

In central villa of Hazelfield Estate.

At this moment, Amara was looking at a few women in front of her who were about her age with a smile on her face. These people were all her old friends. They had not been in contact for several years.

Today, a group of them came to Hazelfield Estate suddenly with gifts, saying that they would celebrate Amara's birthday. All of them were very active.

The reason why they suddenly paid a visit was that they learned from other friends and acquaintances that Amara was now living in the central villa in Hazelfield Estate.

The villa here was a symbol of status. The reason why these friends of Amara gradually broke off with Amara before was because they felt that Amara didn't have any values to them. Now Amara lived in the villa in Hazelfield Estate, which meant her identity suddenly rose. These people naturally wanted to fawn Amara.

Amara herself had forgotten when her birthday was. If these people hadn't come, she would have never remembered her birthday.

"You shouldn't have bought so many gifts. I'm so flattered. I don't lack anything. You guys can come here frequently in the future. Let me entertain you guys. Just tell me whatever you want." Amara smiled and looked at everyone.

"Today is your birthday. Of course we have to give you gifts. I have to say that your changes in the past few years are really big. In a blink of an eye, you have already lived in such a big villa. If it weren't you, we are afraid we will never have the chance to see such a good house in our life." A woman who seemed to be the eldest said.

They were all Amara's good friends. There were five people in total. So they were arranged in order of age. The one who spoke just now was the eldest. Amara was ranked the third.

"Yes, Amara, it's your son-in-law who bought this villa, right? He's really promising. We have no chance to live such a good place like here." Sis Amy said.

She actually knew that Amara's son-in-law was Casey, and also knew Casey's

reputation in J City. So she just wanted to know Casey's current situation.

After all, they were very jealous that the living conditions of Amara's family had become so good. In order to find a sense of balance, they could only mock Casey.

Amara's face immediately looked terrible when she heard Sis Amy mention Casey. Early this morning, Casey said that he would go to withdraw the cash to give it to her. But now, Casey hadn't come back yet.

She thought that Casey must be fooling her. That wimp could not get 3 million cash to give her. At that time, she had already decided that if Casey came back without cash, what would she do to drive Casey out?

But not a long, her friends came here.
So she didn't have the time to care
about Casey.

Now, hearing Sis Amy mention Casey,
Amara felt angry. Of course her
expression looked not good.

"Don't mention that trash. This villa was
bought by my daughter. It has nothing to
do with him. In fact, I didn't like that
trash a long time ago. I'm thinking of
driving him out." Amara said.

"Could it be that your son-in-law still has
nothing to do now?" Sis Amy asked.

"Yes. He doesn't do anything all day.
But he still brags in front of me about
how rich he is. I think his money is
secretly given by my daughter. He has
no ability at all. Where can he get the
money?" Amara said angrily.

Several people looked at Amara
sympathetically, but they were a little
happy in fact. In their opinions, although
Amara lived in such a good place, she
had such a useless a son-in-law, which
was enough to let her be upset.

"It's really a bit annoying. I heard that
Edith is now the president of the
company. If Casey is still so
unpromising, he really is a bit unworthy
of Edith." Sis Hallie said.

At this time, Edith came over with the
fruit. She frowned when she heard
Amara blame Casey.

"Mom, you're talking bad about Casey
again. You said that this villa was not
bought by Casey. Could it be you who
bought it? Who gave your jewelry? All
the money we spent when we went out
to play was Casey's. Don't you feel it a
bit inappropriate to say such words?"

Edith defended Casey.

"Look, my daughter just knows to speak for that wimp. Every time I talk about Casey, she will definitely quarrel with me. I think that Casey has brainwashed her. My daughter almost doesn't treat me as her mother." Amara complained.

"I'm telling the truth. Even if I become the president of the company, it's all Casey's help. Don't speak ill of Casey."

Edith retorted.

"His help? Then why doesn't he become the president himself? It's just because he can't." Amara muttered.

Those old friends of Amara also felt that Edith was helping Casey. Casey would definitely not be able to do those things.

"Edith, don't speak for that useless guy. Everyone in J City knows what kind of person he is. You are so good now. Even if you get divorced, you can definitely find a better one. In my opinion, you'd better kick that Casey away as soon as possible." Sis Emily said.

"Yes, Edith is so beautiful. Besides, she is the president of the company. Such an excellent person is naturally worthy of a better man. But Casey is just nobody. You go to divorce him and find a better one." Sis Rachel also said.

Seeing that everyone was helping Amara to persuade her to kick Casey away, Edith was a little angry. She said directly, "I will not be separated from Casey. In this life, my husband can only be him. Ladies, enough."

Amara sighed and said, "Did you guys hear it? I said she has been brainwashed by Casey."

Sis Emily looked at Edith and asked, "Edith, in your eyes, Casey is so good. Today is your mother's birthday. Where is Casey? Shouldn't he celebrate your mother's birthday at home? On such an important day, he won't even give a gift. I'm afraid it's a bit unreasonable, right?"

"Casey will be back soon. He will buy presents for my mother." Edith said.

She knew Casey very well. Since Casey had agreed to buy gifts at that time, he would definitely not break his promise.

"I don't think so. That trash! I'm afraid he won't think about this kind of thing at all.

I'm afraid he will only think about himself." Sis Emily said.

"Yep. Even if he really buys a gift, it's probably not a good stuff. He doesn't even have a job. He can only brag. He may buy some booth goods to fool Amara." Sis Amy said.

"No, Casey is not such a person." Edith said.

"Dare you make a bet with us? If the gift Casey brings back is not bad, we won't say anything bad about him. But if the gift he brings back is so bad, or if he doesn't bring the gift, you will go to divorce him. What do you think?" Sis Hallie said.

"Good idea. What gift a son-in-law gives to his mother-in-law on her birthday is the best way to tell if the son-in-law is good or not. My son-in-law gave me a necklace which is worth tens of thousands of dollars on my last birthday." Sis Rachel said.

"Yes, yes, my son-in-law gave me a bank card a few days ago, saying that it was for me as pocket money. I went to

the bank to check it. It has 100,000 dollars in it." Sis Emily laughed.

Sis Amy was not to be outdone. She said, "Although my son-in-law is not as good as yours, he bought me two clothes which is worth thousands of dollars during the New Year. This is enough to show his filial piety."

When Amara heard that everyone was talking about how good their sons-in-law were, her face suddenly became gloomy. In her impression, Casey was so bad.

Even if Casey gave her a lot of precious jewelry before and transferred the villa to her, she didn't think Casey was so good. Now she even ignored those things. She just thought that Casey was much worse than the sons-in-law of her friends.

When they saw Amara's face gloomy, they were filled with joy. Now, they all felt a little comfortable.

"Edith, I think what they said is right. When Casey comes back, if he doesn't buy gifts or the gift he bought is bad, you will divorce him. I don't want to keep such a worse son-in-law at home anymore." Amara spoke.

Edith was speechless, and said, "Mom, don't make troubles unreasonably."

"Who makes trouble unreasonably? They all think so. How come it becomes unreasonable trouble? It's a deal. When Casey comes back, if his gift is not up to standard, you will divorce Casey in front of us." Amara resolutely said.

Her mother's friends also agreed. Edith had no chance to speak at all.

After a while, Casey and Jennifer

returned to the villa with three backpacks of cash.

When everyone saw Casey coming back, they immediately looked at him. Edith hurried over and asked, "Casey, have you bought a gift for my mother?" "There is gift." Casey said with a smile. "What gift?" Edith was still a little nervous. If Casey's gift was bad, Amara would definitely have to make another big scene.

"You'll know later." Casey said.

He smiled and walked over to the sofa and greeted them.

These friends of Amara stared at him with disdain. They didn't pay attention to him at all.

"Casey, what about the gift you bought me? Let me tell you, I have already made a deal with Edith. If the gift you prepared today is not up to standard, you will divorce Edith as soon as possible." Amara said coldly.

Casey was taken aback, but then he laughed and said, "You must like the present I prepared this time."

After speaking, he brought the three backpacks.

Everyone stared at the three backpacks, not knowing what they were.

"What are they? They're so big. They're definitely bargains." Sis Emily asked.

"I feel so. If they're good stuff, how could it be possible that they're put in three backpacks? Don't tell me they're books." Sis Amy spoke.

"I don't think we need to open this. They're definitely not good stuff. Maybe he brought it back from the wholesale market. Such three big bags! It's really

like trashes." Sis Hallie mocked.
Amara's face was gloomy. She had no patience with Casey.
"Casey, hurry up and talk about what they are. If it is really trash, throw it out as soon as possible." Amara shouted.
Casey picked up one of the backpacks, opened it, and poured out all the cash out. The cash piled up on the table into a hill. The entire living room was illuminated by the color of the cash. Everyone's eyes widened when the cash in their backpacks was all poured out. Everyone looked so dumbfounded. All of them were a little speechless. They took a deep breath when they saw the small hill of cash on the table. Casey glanced at Amara with a smile, and asked, "Mom, this is the gift I prepared for you this time. D

Chapter 270 Edith's Hint

Amara stared at the hill of cash on the table for a long time before reacting. Then she hurriedly reached out and picked up two stacks of banknotes. After a closer look, she found that they were all real hundred dollars bills. She felt that her heart was about to jump out. For the first time in her life, she saw so much money piling up in front of her.
Amara's friends were all stunned. They thought that Casey was not promising and certainly couldn't buy anything good. They were all waiting to persuade Edith to divorce him.
But now Casey had poured out a lot of banknotes. If cash was not a good stuff, then there was nothing good in this world.

A few people were suddenly speechless. After all, their sons-in-law wouldn't give them so many banknotes. Edith didn't expect that the gifts Casey would bring back would be this. She was staring at it for a long time. She thought of Amara telling Casey about the millions of dollars yesterday. She suddenly understood why Casey brought so many banknotes back. She sighed helplessly. She was not surprised that Casey was able to take out so many banknotes. She just thought that Casey was too stupid. Because Amara's greed was a bottomless pit at all. These millions of cash couldn't fill that pit at all. Casey gave Amara cash this time. Next time Amara would definitely ask for something else. This was also one of the reasons why Edith stopped Amara. "Casey, are these two bags also filled with money?" Amara stared at the remaining two bags and asked excitedly. Casey nodded, and said, "The money in these three bags is 3.3 million dollars. I have completed my promise to you, so in the future, you can't interfere the matter between me and Edith." Amara was so excited that she didn't care about what Casey said at this time. She answered Casey casually, and went to see the money in the remaining two bags. Amara's friends stared at the money on the table with gloomy expressions. Originally, they wanted to rely on their sons-in-law to show off in front of Amara.

However, they didn't expect that Casey would prepare more than three million dollars as a gift to celebrate Amara's birthday. If it were their sons-in-law, they wouldn't give them such a gift.

"Sis Emily, Sis Amy, don't froze there.

Please help me pour out all the money in these two bags and make up a pile.

3.3 million! I want to see how big the pile will be." Amara turned to look at them.

They were all embarrassed, so they hurried over to help.

Amara did this on purpose. She could obviously feel the ridicule of her friends at that time, so she was so angry when she saw Casey come back.

Now Casey gave three million as a gift for her, which undoubtedly made her so proud in front of these friends.

3.3 million dollars was almost formed a small hill nearly half a meter high which gave people a very strong visual impact.

"Oh, I said that my son-in-law wouldn't give me any good things. I didn't expect to give me such a big surprise. If this is the case, I won't force him to divorce Edith for the time being." Amara said proudly.

Amara's friends all forced a fake smile.

Now they had no desire to compare with Amara. After all, they couldn't compare with Amara.

Later, Amara asked Casey to pack the cash again and put it down in the bedroom on the second floor. Amara would definitely sleep with the cash in her arms tonight.

Amara's few friends stayed in the villa for dinner. But after Casey's returning, they were not as active as just now.

When they thought of the more than three million cash that Casey brought back, they were so jealous.

After dinner, they didn't want to stay here anymore. They left Hazelfield Estate together.

Amara walked them out. Then she returned to the villa, feeling refreshed and happy.

"Mom, why do you want so much cash? If a thief comes to our home, he will definitely steal the money." Edith glanced at Amara with some dissatisfaction.

Amara looked indifferent and said, "He promised me himself. Besides, the security of our home is so good. The thief can't even get in, so don't worry about it."

"Mom, I have already given you the cash. Don't force me to divorce Edith in the future." Casey said.

Amara glanced at Casey contemptuously, and said, "It depends on your own performance. These cash should be your last money. Now that all the money is in my hands, you are penniless again. If you dare to yell at me in the future, I'll definitely kick you out."

"Now go to do the dishes. I won't hinder you and Edith for the time being. But if I find someone better than you, I will still let Edith marry him. Even if you gave me money, you're still an abandoned son of Davies family. My daughter is now the president of the company. You are not worthy of her at all."

After speaking, Amara went upstairs to see her cash.

Casey sighed helplessly. It seemed that

he still underestimated Amara's greedy. But it was only more than three million dollars, which was nothing for Casey. It was worth to make Amara happy on her birthday.

"I said earlier that my mother's greed is a bottomless pit. You can't fill it up."

Edith stared at Casey with helplessness. Casey smiled and said, "At least she won't cause us trouble for this period of time. It's worth it."

After speaking, he cleared the table and went to wash the dishes.

"I'll help you." Edith watched Casey enter the kitchen and followed him in. After doing the dishes, Casey and Edith went to the bedroom together. When it was time to take a bath, Casey followed Edith to go into the bathroom together. Seeing Casey following behind her, Edith stopped immediately, turned her head and glared at him. She asked, "What are you going to do?"

"Take... take a bath." Casey stammered. "Then you go first. I can wait for a moment." Edith just walked away. But she didn't go far. She pretended to look at the painting on the wall next to the bathroom.

'My hint should be obvious, right?' Edith's heartbeat speeded up. She felt a little nervous.

Hearing what Edith said, Casey was helpless. He just went into the bathroom alone.

When Edith saw Casey go in alone, she immediately stomped her feet angrily. This guy was so stupid! 'I'm just a little reserved. Why could he not be a little bolder?' Edith thought to herself.

After Casey took a shower, Edith went into the bathroom angrily. Casey looked confused and wondered why Edith was so angry. Could it be that the company's affairs were too many recently?

Then he planned to give her a massage to let her relax a little.

Soon after, Edith returned to the room with only a bath towel wrapped around her body.

She really had made up her mind this time. If Casey couldn't know her thoughts, she would take the initiative today!

"Come here. I'll give you a massage."

When Casey heard the sound, he immediately got up and was about to give her a massage.

But when he saw Edith's smooth and white shoulders and two slender and straight legs exposed outside, he was stunned.

Edith was pretty good-looking. After the shower, her wet hair made her sexy and charming. Now she only had a bath towel on her body. Although the key parts were not exposed, it would make others fall into a reverie.

In addition, with Edith's breath, her chest rose and fell. It seemed that the bath towel would fall off at any time.

Edith closed the door and stared at Casey, blushing.

"Are... are you sure that you just give me a massage?" Edith asked in a gentle voice.

She thought the meaning of her words was almost very obvious. Even if Casey was stupid, he would definitely be able to understand the meaning of her words.

Casey swallowed. He was turned on. What did Edith want to do? Did she want to have a baby with him?

Chapter 271 Who Can Refuse It?

Casey just stood there and stared at Edith blankly for five minutes. His body was stiff without any movement.

Edith originally thought that Casey would come over to hold her in his arms after hearing her words. Then he would pull off her bath towel to have sex.

But for a full five minutes, Casey, the idiot, didn't make any movements, which made Edith a little impatient.

She gritted her teeth. She really didn't figure out what Casey was thinking.

"Casey! Are you a man? I have been standing here for five minutes. Do you want to stand here with me all night?"

Edith said annoyedly.

Casey reacted and quickly stepped forward to take Edith sit on the bed.

"Honey, do you want to do that stuff with me?" Casey asked.

Edith was speechless. Her meaning was so obvious. Why could this guy still ask her again? How embarrassing she was now.

"No." Edith replied angrily, turning her head to the side.

This time, Casey knew that she was saying angry words. He was ashamed, and quickly explained, "Honey, I know you must have been prepared just now. You want to have sex me. But I can't do it during this period of time."

Casey was also full of anxiety. When he heard Edith's words just now, he already knew what Edith wanted him to do. But at that moment, he recalled what Patrick

told him when he took a medicated bath. Patrick told him that he couldn't have sex for a month after the medicated bath was over.

Although the medicated bath made Casey's power return to its peak, the medicine Margaret gave him still remained in his body. The effect of the medicated bath was only to suppress the medicinal properties. It had to take a month to remove it slowly.

During this month, if Casey had sex, the effect of the medicated bath would be greatly reduced. So there would be no way to get rid of the medicinal properties remaining in his body.

It was precisely because of this that Casey would freeze in place after hearing Edith's words. He wanted to have sex with Edith, but if in this way, the previous treatment he had done was completely in vain.

"Why? Is it because you have a problem with that? Casey, in fact, you don't have to be embarrassed about it. If you have a problem, I can accompany you to go to the doctor. You don't have to hide it from me." Edith said.

Casey was so speechless. He told Edith about his healing in Eglor County. In the end, he solemnly stated that he had no problems with that aspect.

After hearing Casey's explanation, Edith was annoyed and was also worried for Casey. She said aggrievedly, "We have already said that we would have a baby when you come back. Now, you can't do this kind of thing now. Besides, you are so stupid about that. What should I do?" Casey hurriedly and seriously said to

Edith, "I promise you that after this period of time, I will take the initiative to look for you. I won't make you so embarrassed in the future."

After hearing that, although Edith was not angry with Casey, she still raised her small fist to punch Casey's chest a few times.

However, the bath towel on Edith's body loosened. The bath towel fell directly from her smooth skin.

A beautiful naked body came into Casey's sight. He almost had a nosebleed directly.

When Edith saw Casey staring at her in shock, she blushed with embarrassment. She hurriedly reached out to pick up the bath towel, covering her body.

"Bad boy! You still stare at me." Edith said angrily.

Casey reacted and quickly stood up, turned his back to Edith, gasping for breath.

Holy shit! Did she mean it? She had already known that he couldn't do that stuff now, but she still had to let him bear such a big temptation.

Who could refuse it?

Edith went to pick up her pajamas, without letting Casey go out. She just put the pajamas on, and then lay on the bed.

"Casey, you can sleep on the bed in the future. Don't sleep on the floor." Edith said.

Casey turned his head and glanced at her. Then he found that she was already wearing her pajamas. He was relieved.

"No, no, I'll still sleep on the floor. After

this period of time, I'll sleep on the bed." Casey hurriedly said.

The scene just now had already made Casey very uneasy. If he slept with her on the same bed, he might not be able to hold it back at night.

It was better not to take this risk before the effect of this medicine was completely eliminated on his own body. In the next half month, the life of Casey's family calmed down. Amara stopped making trouble for Casey. Edith was busy with company affairs every day. Casey didn't need to worry about that Davies family would make troubles for him for the time being.

That afternoon, Casey came out of Starry Night Club and hurried towards home.

He went to check Tyler's recent situation. Conor, according to Casey's request, would slap Tyler a hundred slaps every day, and pour a bucket of ice water on Tyler. After more than half a month, Tyler had become skinny. Even if he was lying normally, his body would tremble uncontrollably.

Seeing Tyler's tragic situation, Casey did not sympathize at all. Compared to Tyler's mistakes, this punishment was too light.

Conor told Casey that Sasha had contacted Tyler several times during this period. Every time, Conor took the synthesized voice to deceive her. In a short time, Sasha should not be able to find that Tyler had an accident.

Casey also asked Conor the matter about Guanling. Conor said that he was still investigating. Guanling was very

mysterious. It was still difficult to find out with just one name.

Back home, seeing that Edith hadn't come back, Casey asked Jennifer where Edith went.

"Edith called and said that there was a party tonight. She said she would come back later and asked us not to wait for her to have dinner." Jennifer replied.

Casey nodded and didn't think too much. After Edith became the president of the company, socializing was inevitable.

Yesterday, Casey also heard Edith say that she was currently striving for a large cooperation project. If she could get this project, the profit it could create was no less than that of the project of TY Group.

This time, Edith wanted to prove herself, so she refused to let Casey help. She didn't even tell Casey which company this project belonged to.

Casey knew that Edith was also very strong. Seeing that Edith didn't want to say anything, he never asked. In his opinion, with Edith's ability, it was not difficult to get a few large projects.

After dinner, Casey was going to do dishes. Seeing this, Jennifer hurriedly rushed in front of Casey and brought all the bowls into the kitchen.

Casey smiled and didn't say anything. He planned to call Edith and asked her when she would be back and whether she needed him to pick her up.

At this moment, Casey's cell phone rang. He picked it up and took a look. It was Owen's call.

"What's up? Bad news, right?" Casey

asked with a smile.

"What are you talking about? All right. If you're available now, come to my clinic."

Owen said with a bit embarrassment.

"What's the matter? Tell me what things first." Casey said.

"Come and help me play chess. I met a great opponent. If you help me win, I can let Luna be your wife. Isn't this a good thing?" Owen said.

"Master, you bastard. What are you talking about!" Luna's shy and annoyed voice came from over there.

Casey was speechless. Luna and Lily should be about the same age. Lily had already caused Casey a headache. He finally got rid of Lily. Now if there was Luna, he would definitely feel so troublesome.

So he immediately told Owen that it was okay to play chess, but it was impossible to let Luna be his wife.

When he hung up the phone, he seemed to hear Luna's angry voice faintly, "You dare to despise me? This guy is just as hateful as the master!"

Casey thought that there should be nothing wrong with Edith's party, so he freshened up and went towards Owen's medical clinic.

In TC International Hotel.

In a high-end private room, Edith was toasting to a few people.

Sitting at this table were people from two companies. One group was from the company of Patel family, and the other group was from Y Real Estate, a well-known real estate company in J City.

In the past few years, Y Real Estate had benefited a lot by relying on the soaring

housing prices. The development momentum had been quite rapid in the past two years. It had become the second largest real estate developer in J City.

The first was TY Group, but the development focus of TY Group was not in J City now. So Y Real Estate was also regarded as a leading enterprise in J City.

On the commercial value, even the top family, J City's Gray family would respect Y Real Estate.

The cooperation Edith was going to get this time was a project of Y Real Estate in the suburbs of J City.

Now, the project of TY Group was nearing completion. The company of Patel family was already in a mess because of Albie's stupid behaviors. If it weren't the support of the project of TY Group, the company of Patel family couldn't sustain it.

But once the project of TY Group ended, the company of Patel family would be exhausted, so Edith must get some new projects for the company as soon as possible. Y Real Estate's project could be said to be an opportunity to save the company.

The president of Y Real Estate was a middle-aged man in his fifties. He wore a pair of glasses and looked like a gentleman. After Edith finished toasting, he drank all the wine in his glass.

This person was named Jason King. He was also a well-known person in J City. He was also the president of Chess Association in J City. Besides, he was very good at playing chess.

"Miss Edith is really young and promising. I have also seen your company's performance. You have done a good job in the project of TY Group. This time, I will definitely hand over the project to you." Jason said with a smile. When Edith heard Jason's words, her eyes lit up. She immediately poured another glass of wine and toasted Jason again. She said, "Since Mr. Jason is willing to give this cooperation to me, then I will definitely not let you down." Everyone at the table began to applaud. At this time, two people were standing at the door of the private room. One of them was the son of Jason, Paul King. And the other one was Albie, who had been kicked out of Patel family. After Albie beat Tyler up last time, he felt that his anger had vented a little. The next thing he was going to do was to deal with Edith. It happened that he got to know the young master of Y Real Estate through a friend. The two people could be said to have similarities, and soon they became good friends. Today, Paul and Albie came here for a drink. Paul mentioned that his family would cooperate with the company of Patel family. Albie thought that his chance was finally here. He knew that Paul was a lecher. Especially, he liked married women. He always liked to ask some married women out. So he told Paul about Edith's affairs, and emphasized that Edith was so beautiful and Casey so sucked. Paul had also heard about Edith and

Casey. He knew that Edith was a well-known beauty in J City and Casey was

just a trash. So he suddenly became interested in Edith.

However, Paul heard that Edith was a rigid woman and it was very difficult to ask her out. Albie smiled and said to Paul that Patel family was eager to get a cooperative project. This project of Y Real Estate was very important to Patel family. Paul could take this project to threaten Edith.

Even if Edith was rigid, she must make a choice once the company of Patel family was in danger.

At that time, even if she refused, Edith's so many employees would definitely force Edith to yield.

Paul felt that what Albie said made sense, so he came over first to see what Edith looked like.

"Edith looks really charming. If I can have sex with her, it will definitely be cool." Paul stared at Edith and said.

At this time, Edith was already drunk. Her slightly drunk face made her look more attractive.

"Yes. The method I said is absolutely feasible. I know what the current situation the company of Patel family is. Edith is a person who takes care of the overall situation. Then she will definitely choose to obey you." Albie looked sinister.

Paul nodded and said, "When the banquet is over, go to talk with her."

Not long after the banquet ended, Edith and Jason said goodbye. Then Edith staggered out of the private room. Because she had to drink today, she

didn't drive the car. Now she was going to take a taxi home.

When she reached the corner of the stairs, two figures suddenly blocked her. One person grabbed her wrist directly and pressed her against the wall.

"This skin is really delicate. Is it really like what you said that Casey has never touched her?" Paul smiled.

Chapter 272 Is He Better Than Casey?

Seeing these two people who suddenly appeared, Edith panicked. Especially after seeing Albie, her face suddenly sank.

"Albie, what do you want to do? Didn't you forget what happened last time?"

Edith gritted her teeth.

Albie smiled and said, "This is not what I want to do this time. It's the young master of Y Real Estate, Paul, wants to have a talk with you. Don't slander me."

Edith snorted. Since Albie was here, even if he said it had nothing to do with him, Edith would never believe it. Every time, as long as it related to Albie, it was generally not a good thing.

Paul smiled at Edith, and said, "Yes, I am in love with you. I heard that your husband is a trash. He must not be able to satisfy you, so I came to find you and want to play with you. Come with me to book a room upstairs tonight. I promise to make you feel so cool. What do you think?"

"You freak. Let me go, otherwise I will shout for help!" Edith struggled to free herself, but her strength was not as strong as Paul, so she couldn't free herself at all.

"Edith, don't you understand what I said? He is the young master of Y Real Estate, which is the company you just wanted to cooperate with. It's your honor that Mr. Paul came to invite you personally. Be wise up. Quickly agree with him. Otherwise, you will regret it." Albie said.

"What do I regret? I don't agree. Do you dare to force me?" Edith said fiercely.

"Hey, no need. But it's not easy for you to get this cooperation with my family, right? My father listens to me very much. If you don't agree to play with me, I can let my father refuse to cooperate with your company." Paul sneered.

Edith was shocked. Then she said, "Impossible. Your father has already promised to cooperate with our company. If Y Real Estate breaks the promise so easily, I am afraid that no company will be willing to cooperate with your family in the future."

Paul smiled and said, "Who said that my father promised you? Did you two sign the contract? This is just verbal contract. As long as I ask my father not to agree with it, the cooperation is impossible to give your company."

Edith was stunned. Jason had indeed promised her, but he said that he would sign the contract tomorrow. If Paul went to say something to his father at this time, it might really affect the cooperation.

She bit her lip and glanced at Paul. She said, "Why are you doing this? I have no grudges with you. Did Albie incite you? The grudges between me and Albie should be resolved by me and him."

You'd better not intervene."

Paul smiled and said, "You look so beautiful and your husband is a wimp. I like you. Besides, I like to cuckold wimps. Just answer me whether you agree or not. If you agree, the cooperation between your company and my family will proceed as usual. If you don't agree, this cooperation will be gone."

Edith gritted her teeth and said coldly, "You can't use this to threaten me. It is absolutely impossible for me to promise you this kind of thing!"

"It seems that you're really a stubborn woman, but I like it. Now you are so serious in front of me. When we get to bed, you will make me even more excited." Paul said, licking his lips. Seeing Paul like this, Edith felt sick. She tried to get rid of Paul's hands. Paul was even more excited when he saw Edith resisting like this. He directly pressed her two hands on the wall and lowered his head towards her. He leaned forward.

Edith was anxious. Then she suddenly raised her foot and kicked directly Paul's crotch.

Paul screamed in pain and immediately let go of Edith's hands.

Edith took the opportunity to slap Paul, and then quickly ran downstairs.

Paul covered his crotch. Looked at Edith's running back, he shouted with a gloomy face, "Damn it. If you don't promise me, you will regret it sooner or later!"

After Edith ran outside the hotel, she hurriedly hailed a taxi and hurried to

Hazelfield Estate.

She sobered up a little now. What happened just now made her have the lingering fear.

She touched her red wrist, feeling aggrieved.

But she also understood that this was the cruelty of the business world. There were always some people who threatened her with all kinds of things. If she really wanted to survive in the business world, she must learn to deal with these threats.

It was also at this time that Edith realized that it turned out that it was not as easy to get a project as she thought. Whether it was the project of TY Manor or the project of TY Group, it was all Casey who helped her get them done. It was just until now that she knew how much Casey had suffered.

Of course, she didn't know that it was just a piece of cake for Casey to help her get these things done. Casey did not suffer much. Because those were Casey's own business.

Edith didn't know it, so she felt that Casey had to experience many difficulties to help her get those projects. Thinking of this, she couldn't help but feel grateful to Casey.

Originally, she said to Casey confidently that she would be able to get this cooperation on her own, but now she didn't think so.

Even if she had qualified for work, there were always some villains who wanted to use their power to take advantage of her.

In Owen's clinic.

Casey was sitting beside Owen at this time, staring at Owen and Luna standing beside him.

Luna was blushing at this time. The looks in her eyes were shy and resentful. She glared at Owen from time to time. Obviously, she was dissatisfied with him.

Just now when Casey arrived here, Owen kept asking why Casey refused to accept Luna as his wife. When Casey hung up the phone at that time, Luna beat Owen up severely. Because Owen wanted to give her to Casey, but Casey didn't agree, which made her feel very embarrassed.

Hearing that Owen asked Casey this kind of question in front of her, Luna suddenly burned up. She chased Owen with a knife and ran in the yard for several laps. When she saw Owen could not run anymore, she stopped.

Casey looked at the master and apprentice helplessly. He stopped them, dragged them into the room, and then sat down quietly.

"Why did you ask me to come here? Do you want to play chess with me?" Casey asked.

"No, no, no. It is not me who wants to play chess with you, but an old friend of mine." Owen said.

"Oh? Who?" Casey asked.

"It's a long story. This person is from QY City. I lived in QY City for a while before. At that time, I was young and arrogant, so I offended some people. In the end, I was in a desperate situation. This friend helped me solve it."

"This person is called Dexter Green. the

Green family is a top family in QY City. It has a very deep background in QY City. It is no less powerful than Gray family in J City. At that time, Dexter was the young master of the Green family, and he was very respected by others in QY City. He heard that I know some medical skills, so he helped me settle the trouble and asked me to treat his wife."

"During the time I was treating his wife, I found that he was also quite obsessed with chess. It just so happened that I felt that my level of playing chess was not bad, so I played with him a few times."

"I have to say that this guy is so great. Ordinary people can't be comparable with him. I racked my brains, then the round ended in a tie. At that time, he was unconvinced and wanted to play another round with me to tell who the winner would be."

"At that time, I knew clearly that if I play another round with him, I will definitely lose to him. So I shied away and said I was busy. Hearing what I said, he placed a bet with me. He said that if he wins when we play chess next time, I have to be the on-call doctor for his whole family. If he loses, when I have children, he will marry his daughter to my child."

"Later, because of some things, I was wandered outside. I've never returned to QY City. This bet has been delayed for so many years. Now Dexter has become the head of the Green family and the president of Chess Association in QY City. He has a daughter. I heard that she is also a genius in playing chess."

"Two days ago, I suddenly received news from Dexter, saying that he was coming to J City to play chess with me. I refused at first. After all, I have no children. I have only an apprentice, Luna. Even if I win, his daughter can't marry into my family."

"Dexter heard this and changed the bet, saying that if I win, I can make any request, as long as he can do it. If I lose, I have to let Luna be his son's wife. Anyway, we have to play chess with him."

"I haven't improved in playing chess in the past few years. Dexter has become the president of the Chess Association in QY City. He definitely has improved a lot. I want to win him. It is more difficult. But Dexter is so stubborn. It is impossible to refuse him, so I can only ask you to help."

After hearing what Owen said, Casey nodded. Casey thought of that Conor also escaped from QY City back then. Casey thought about helping Conor revenge before. If he could know some people from the Green family, there might be some help.

"This is a bet between you and him. Did he agree that I can replace you to play chess with him?" Casey asked.

"Dexter said that I can find someone else to replace me. He is very confident of his own strength. He is not afraid of me finding a helper at all. I feel that he is coming for Luna. This guy must covet the medical skill I taught Luna. If Luna marries into his family, she will be on-call doctor for his whole family." Owen said.

"I don't want to marry someone from the Green family. I want to stay with my master for the rest of my life." Luna also said.

At this time, a laughter sounded, and then a few people walked in from outside the door.

"What is good about your master? An old man. Marrying to my family, I can give you endless glory and wealth. My son is also very good."

It was Dexter who was talking. Behind him was a woman, a man and a few brawny men in suits, who looked like bodyguards.

"What is outstanding about your son? No matter how good he is, can he be better than Casey?" Seeing Dexter come in, Luna was immediately scared, hiding directly behind Casey.

Chapter 273 Just His Defeated Foe
Dexter glanced at Casey and frowned slightly. Luna seemed to be very close to this young man. The purpose of his visit was to help his son to find a wife, and this young man in front of him would most likely become his son's rival in love.

But as the head of the Green family in QY City, Dexter did not show any dissatisfaction, just smiled and glanced at Luna, proudly saying, "My son is of great talent, and will inherit the Green family estate in the future. There is no doubt he is a very excellent and successful young man."

Luna's lip curled with cold amusement, obviously she did not think being the heir of the Green family was as great as Dexter thought.

"Lukas, Scarlett, say hello to your Uncle Owen." Dexter turned back to look at his son and daughter behind himself.

The son was dashing and self-confident, and the daughter was elegant and beautiful. They were the kind of person who would attract all the attention no matter where they were.

These two persons were all Dexter's children, the son was named Lukas Green, the daughter was named Scarlett Green, both of them were the talented younger generation in QY City, and enjoyed a great reputation in there. Although Lukas was a young man, he had an amazing talent in business.

When others were still in college, he had already established three companies by his own efforts, and in QY City, he also had the title of "Commercial Genius".

Scarlett, on the other hand, was a well-known beauty in QY City. She followed

Dexter's hobby and became obsessed with Go since she was a child, and earned a rather high status in the Chess Association in QY City.

Her position was not brought by Dexter's title, but by her own effort. No one dared to question her in the Chess Association in QY City.

Those who questioned her had all become her defeated opponents.

It was because they had been outstanding since they were a child that both of them had a feeling of superiority in their hearts, so they never put their peers in their eyes at all.

Just now Luna hid behind Casey and said the words, both of them showed a contemptuous sneer to her.

Both of them stepped forward and greeted Owen Austin.

Dexter smiled and glanced at Casey, and started to ask, "Who is this young man?"

"He is the one I find to represent me to play the game with you, let him represent me to finish that bet we made years ago." Owen said.

Dexter was stunned, then he said, "Owen, aren't you so anxious to marry Luna to my son, are you? This young man is about the same age as my son, are you sure you want to let him represent you?"

Owen glared at him and said, "Don't underestimate Casey, his level of Go is not necessarily lower than yours, let's wait and see who will win and who will lose."

Dexter laughed and looked at Casey, asking, "May I know your name?"

"Casey Davies." Casey replied indifferently.

"I heard that there was a famous loser in J City, also named Casey, your name is really unpleasant, there must be many people misunderstanding you." Lukas Green on the side mocked with a smile.

"I am the one you are talking about - Casey Davies." Casey didn't care how these people looked at him, but what he didn't expect was that his reputation had spread to QY City.

Of course, this was not necessarily a bad thing for Casey, when everyone thought he was a loser, it was exactly when he was in the safest situation. If it wasn't because of this bad reputation that had running out over

these past few years, Sasha Jenkins would have already started dealing with him.

Lukas saw Casey admitted that he was the well-known loser, he immediately laughed out loud, without the slightest respect to Casey who actually was a master in Go, and said, "I didn't expect that you are the well-known loser.

Father, I think Uncle Owen is joking with you, let this loser represent him to play the game with you, then what's the point in this bet? Father, you will beat him down without any surprise, I think there is no need to play the game with him."

Dexter also looked at Owen with some surprise and said, "Owen, even if you want to lose to me, you don't have to give in to me like this, this young man called Casey also wants to save his face, in my opinion, you should go yourself, he has a bad reputation here, if you let him represent you, you are deliberately hurting his dignity."

Owen's face looked serious, he didn't expect Dexter and his children would treat Casey as nothing, which made him a bit annoyed.

"I do think that it's only much more humiliating to you that as the president of Chess Association, you are beat by the hands of a loser like me." At this time Casey smiled and said.

Dexter froze, his face became slightly tense, he was provoked by a loser. If he didn't give this boy a lesson today, then he would not call himself the president of Chess Association!

"You are such an arrogant loser, do you think Go is an easy game that everyone

could play? With my father's level in Go, even the great master of Go, Mr. Williams, has to show some respect to my father. Who the hell are you thinking you are? How dare you to say that you can win my father?"

Scarlett, who had always had a cold face and put on an unapproachable look, said at this moment.

What she usually disliked the most were those people who were obviously not capable but always pretended to be very powerful.

In her opinion, Casey was undoubtedly this kind of person.

"Ashley Williams?" Casey's mouth curled up to show a teasing smile, "His skill isn't great either, if your father's level is just on the same level as his, I would think that he would have lost today."

"You!" Scarlett got angry immediately, she felt that Casey was insulting them, after all, Ashley Williams's level in the Go community, even if he was not at the highest level, he was not someone that others could easily beat down.

Now Casey said that Ashley Williams's skill was not good, this was undoubtedly his arrogant words, which made Scarlett even more sure that Casey was just a player who only talked big words.

Dexter's face obviously also became a bit tense, Ashley Williams was also a person that he respected, now the look of disdain on Casey's face made him think the same as Scarlett did.

"Since you think you are so powerful, then hurry up and play the game with my father, I would like to see how a

notorious loser can win my father - the president of Chess Association in the QY City, I am still waiting to marry Luna." Lukas said with a smile.

At this time, Scarlett stepped forward and said, "Father, this person treated you so rude, since Uncle Owen let such a person represent him, then I can finish the bet for you. I want to give this arrogant and ignorant guy a lesson, if he can't even win against me, then let alone win against you, father."

Casey sat straightly next to the table that was already prepared over there and said, "It's the same for any of you, I don't have much time, please decide as soon as possible."

The Green family's people mocked Casey as soon as he arrived, even if Casey's temper was good, he would still be upset in his heart.

So Casey didn't intend to treat them with much kindness. Respect is mutual, the people from the Green family didn't put Casey in their eyes, so why should Casey be polite to them.

"You are such a good actor, are you really thinking that you are a master, it's ridiculous." Lukas mocked.

Scarlett looked at Dexter again, asking for his consent.

Dexter nodded to Scarlett and said, "In that case, then let Scarlett give this arrogant and ignorant man a lesson for me first."

Scarlett immediately walked over to the table and sat opposite to Casey.

"Owen, I really didn't expect that having not seen you for so many years, you have become so petty, I just want to

compete with you to find out who's skill in Go is the best. You don't have to find such a person to humiliate me, okay?"

Dexter sighed at Owen and said.

Owen felt so embarrassed. The atmosphere had become so tense, which was the thing that he did not anticipate. Frankly speaking, it was all because of Lukas, if he had shown more respect to Casey, Casey would not have shown such an attitude towards them.

"It's all because of your son, he called Casey a loser as soon as we arrived. He is such a rude person, and you dare to say that he is a good and promising man, it's really an abominable comment." Luna said out loud in anger.

"I'm just telling the truth." Lukas said somewhat bitterly.

"You laughed at him wickedly, and then you called it the truth; Casey said a few words, and then you called it the humiliation, how do you know he was not telling the truth?" Luna defended for Casey.

"My God, you should at least listen to what he said, okay? He said that the skill of the Master Ashley Williams is not very good, do you think this could be the truth? You do not tell me that he won Ashley Williams before." Lukas replied bitterly.

"Humph! That could be possible." Luna immediately pouted her mouth.

Owen gently coughed twice and said, "Stop arguing, let the two of them start the game first, we can learn the truth by then, there is no need to argue."

The few of them walked over to the table, Owen and Luna stood behind

Casey, Dexter and Lukas stood behind Scarlett.

"You are bragging too much just now, Mr. Williams is a heavyweight in the Go community, they must not be happy when you say his skill is not very good."

Owen whispered to Casey's ear.

Casey laughed and said, "He is not a heavyweight, just a defeated foe of mine. Of course, I can say he is not a good player."

Owen was stunned with his heart beating quickly, Casey said that Mr. Williams was his defeated foe, if it was true, then Casey's level, indeed, had been very high.

But thought deeply, he thought it was impossible, after all, a master like Ashley Williams never easily played with other people, and he had never heard of Ashley Williams coming to J City.

Actually Owen did not know that Casey had gone to B City some time ago, and the competition between him and Ashley Williams took place temporarily at the house of the Davies family. So there was not so many people knew about it, it was normal for Owen to think so.

Soon, the competition between Casey and Scarlett began. Scarlett stared at the chessboard with unblinking eyes, she was quite serious in this game. She would not let herself be careless in this competition even she despised Casey in her heart.

This made Casey show a little admiration for Scarlett, just from her attitude towards Go, she was much better than that apprentice of Ashley Williams.

Scarlett was very good at attacking, and she was very aggressive and pressing on the chessboard. It was very unexpected that her style could be so different from her look - a gentle little girl.

Casey found Scarlett's style very interesting, so he did not make a counter-attack at the beginning, but retreated in order to advance, wanting to see if Scarlett was the kind of person who only attacked, but did not know how to use a roundabout way.

So at the beginning, Casey was attacked constantly on the board, as if he could lose at any moment.

When Dexter saw the situation on the chessboard, a smug smile appeared on his face and he said, "With your lousy level, how dare you to say that Master Mr. Williams's skill is not good. As soon as Scarlett came up, she attacked him by surprise, sucking in such a poor situation, it's very difficult for you to fight back, I advise you to admit that you are a loser as soon as possible."

"Is that so?" Casey smiled, feeling that he had almost figured out Scarlett's approach, this girl was indeed very daunting, but she did not consider the consequences of her actions, she only focused on attacking, and did not notice that Casey had already set a trap on the chessboard.

It seemed Scarlett had successfully attacked to the deepest, but in fact she had already penetrated into Casey's hinterland.

Now Casey only needed one piece if he wanted to revert the situation.

He raised his hand and put down the piece, the whole situation on the chessboard changed abruptly. Scarlett was at the downside immediately, she can now be described as a turtle in a jar, only waiting her rival to catch her.

"Now, I want to change the situation on the board, is it still difficult for me?"

Chapter 273 Just His Defeated Foe

Dexter glanced at Casey and frowned slightly. Luna seemed to be very close to this young man. The purpose of his visit was to help his son to find a wife, and this young man in front of him would most likely become his son's rival in love.

But as the head of the Green family in QY City, Dexter did not show any dissatisfaction, just smiled and glanced at Luna, proudly saying, "My son is of great talent, and will inherit the Green family estate in the future. There is no doubt he is a very excellent and successful young man."

Luna's lip curled with cold amusement, obviously she did not think being the heir of the Green family was as great as Dexter thought.

"Lukas, Scarlett, say hello to your Uncle Owen." Dexter turned back to look at his son and daughter behind himself.

The son was dashing and self-confident, and the daughter was elegant and beautiful. They were the kind of person who would attract all the attention no matter where they were.

These two persons were all Dexter's children, the son was named Lukas Green, the daughter was named

Scarlett Green, both of them were the talented younger generation in QY City, and enjoyed a great reputation in there.

Although Lukas was a young man, he had an amazing talent in business.

When others were still in college, he had already established three companies by his own efforts, and in QY City, he also had the title of "Commercial Genius".

Scarlett, on the other hand, was a well-known beauty in QY City. She followed

Dexter's hobby and became obsessed with Go since she was a child, and earned a rather high status in the Chess Association in QY City.

Her position was not brought by Dexter's title, but by her own effort. No one dared to question her in the Chess Association in QY City.

Those who questioned her had all become her defeated opponents.

It was because they had been outstanding since they were a child that both of them had a feeling of superiority in their hearts, so they never put their peers in their eyes at all.

Just now Luna hid behind Casey and said the words, both of them showed a contemptuous sneer to her.

Both of them stepped forward and greeted Owen Austin.

Dexter smiled and glanced at Casey, and started to ask, "Who is this young man?"

"He is the one I find to represent me to play the game with you, let him represent me to finish that bet we made years ago." Owen said.

Dexter was stunned, then he said, "Owen, aren't you so anxious to marry

Luna to my son, are you? This young man is about the same age as my son, are you sure you want to let him represent you?"

Owen glared at him and said, "Don't underestimate Casey, his level of Go is not necessarily lower than yours, let's wait and see who will win and who will lose."

Dexter laughed and looked at Casey, asking, "May I know your name?"

"Casey Davies." Casey replied indifferently.

"I heard that there was a famous loser in J City, also named Casey, your name is really unpleasant, there must be many people misunderstanding you." Lukas Green on the side mocked with a smile.

"I am the one you are talking about - Casey Davies." Casey didn't care how these people looked at him, but what he didn't expect was that his reputation had spread to QY City.

Of course, this was not necessarily a bad thing for Casey, when everyone thought he was a loser, it was exactly when he was in the safest situation. If it wasn't because of this bad reputation that had running out over these past few years, Sasha Jenkins would have already started dealing with him.

Lukas saw Casey admitted that he was the well-known loser, he immediately laughed out loud, without the slightest respect to Casey who actually was a master in Go, and said, "I didn't expect that you are the well-known loser.

Father, I think Uncle Owen is joking with you, let this loser represent him to play

the game with you, then what's the point in this bet? Father, you will beat him down without any surprise, I think there is no need to play the game with him."

Dexter also looked at Owen with some surprise and said, "Owen, even if you want to lose to me, you don't have to give in to me like this, this young man called Casey also wants to save his face, in my opinion, you should go yourself, he has a bad reputation here, if you let him represent you, you are deliberately hurting his dignity."

Owen's face looked serious, he didn't expect Dexter and his children would treat Casey as nothing, which made him a bit annoyed.

"I do think that it's only much more humiliating to you that as the president of Chess Association, you are beat by the hands of a loser like me." At this time Casey smiled and said.

Dexter froze, his face became slightly tense, he was provoked by a loser. If he didn't give this boy a lesson today, then he would not call himself the president of Chess Association!

"You are such an arrogant loser, do you think Go is an easy game that everyone could play? With my father's level in Go, even the great master of Go, Mr.

Williams, has to show some respect to my father. Who the hell are you thinking you are? How dare you to say that you can win my father?"

Scarlett, who had always had a cold face and put on an unapproachable look, said at this moment.

What she usually disliked the most were those people who were obviously not

capable but always pretended to be very powerful.

In her opinion, Casey was undoubtedly this kind of person.

"Ashley Williams?" Casey's mouth curled up to show a teasing smile, "His skill isn't great either, if your father's level is just on the same level as his, I would think that he would have lost today."

"You!" Scarlett got angry immediately, she felt that Casey was insulting them, after all, Ashley Williams's level in the Go community, even if he was not at the highest level, he was not someone that others could easily beat down.

Now Casey said that Ashley Williams's skill was not good, this was undoubtedly his arrogant words, which made Scarlett even more sure that Casey was just a player who only talked big words.

Dexter's face obviously also became a bit tense, Ashley Williams was also a person that he respected, now the look of disdain on Casey's face made him think the same as Scarlett did.

"Since you think you are so powerful, then hurry up and play the game with my father, I would like to see how a notorious loser can win my father - the president of Chess Association in the QY City, I am still waiting to marry Luna." Lukas said with a smile.

At this time, Scarlett stepped forward and said, "Father, this person treated you so rude, since Uncle Owen let such a person represent him, then I can finish the bet for you. I want to give this arrogant and ignorant guy a lesson, if he can't even win against me, then let

alone win against you, father."

Casey sat straightly next to the table that was already prepared over there and said, "It's the same for any of you, I don't have much time, please decide as soon as possible."

The Green family's people mocked Casey as soon as he arrived, even if Casey's temper was good, he would still be upset in his heart.

So Casey didn't intend to treat them with much kindness. Respect is mutual, the people from the Green family didn't put Casey in their eyes, so why should Casey be polite to them.

"You are such a good actor, are you really thinking that you are a master, it's ridiculous." Lukas mocked.

Scarlett looked at Dexter again, asking for his consent.

Dexter nodded to Scarlett and said, "In that case, then let Scarlett give this arrogant and ignorant man a lesson for me first."

Scarlett immediately walked over to the table and sat opposite to Casey.

"Owen, I really didn't expect that having not seen you for so many years, you have become so petty, I just want to compete with you to find out who's skill in Go is the best. You don't have to find such a person to humiliate me, okay?"

Dexter sighed at Owen and said.

Owen felt so embarrassed. The atmosphere had become so tense, which was the thing that he did not anticipate. Frankly speaking, it was all because of Lukas, if he had shown more respect to Casey, Casey would not have shown such an attitude towards them.

"It's all because of your son, he called Casey a loser as soon as we arrived. He is such a rude person, and you dare to say that he is a good and promising man, it's really an abominable comment." Luna said out loud in anger. "I'm just telling the truth." Lukas said somewhat bitterly.

"You laughed at him wickedly, and then you called it the truth; Casey said a few words, and then you called it the humiliation, how do you know he was not telling the truth?" Luna defended for Casey.

"My God, you should at least listen to what he said, okay? He said that the skill of the Master Ashley Williams is not very good, do you think this could be the truth? You do not tell me that he won Ashley Williams before." Lukas replied bitterly.

"Humph! That could be possible." Luna immediately pouted her mouth.

Owen gently coughed twice and said, "Stop arguing, let the two of them start the game first, we can learn the truth by then, there is no need to argue."

The few of them walked over to the table, Owen and Luna stood behind Casey, Dexter and Lukas stood behind Scarlett.

"You are bragging too much just now, Mr. Williams is a heavyweight in the Go community, they must not be happy when you say his skill is not very good."

Owen whispered to Casey's ear.

Casey laughed and said, "He is not a heavyweight, just a defeated foe of mine. Of course, I can say he is not a good player."

Owen was stunned with his heart beating quickly, Casey said that Mr. Williams was his defeated foe, if it was true, then Casey's level, indeed, had been very high.

But thought deeply, he thought it was impossible, after all, a master like Ashley Williams never easily played with other people, and he had never heard of Ashley Williams coming to J City.

Actually Owen did not know that Casey had gone to B City some time ago, and the competition between him and Ashley Williams took place temporarily at the house of the Davies family. So there was not so many people knew about it, it was normal for Owen to think so.

Soon, the competition between Casey and Scarlett began. Scarlett stared at the chessboard with unblinking eyes, she was quite serious in this game. She would not let herself be careless in this competition even she despised Casey in her heart.

This made Casey show a little admiration for Scarlett, just from her attitude towards Go, she was much better than that apprentice of Ashley Williams.

Scarlett was very good at attacking, and she was very aggressive and pressing on the chessboard. It was very unexpected that her style could be so different from her look - a gentle little girl.

Casey found Scarlett's style very interesting, so he did not make a counter-attack at the beginning, but retreated in order to advance, wanting to see if Scarlett was the kind of person

who only attacked, but did not know how to use a roundabout way.

So at the beginning, Casey was attacked constantly on the board, as if he could lose at any moment.

When Dexter saw the situation on the chessboard, a smug smile appeared on his face and he said, "With your lousy level, how dare you to say that Master Mr. Williams's skill is not good. As soon as Scarlett came up, she attacked him by surprise, sucking in such a poor situation, it's very difficult for you to fight back, I advise you to admit that you are a loser as soon as possible."

"Is that so?" Casey smiled, feeling that he had almost figured out Scarlett's approach, this girl was indeed very daunting, but she did not consider the consequences of her actions, she only focused on attacking, and did not notice that Casey had already set a trap on the chessboard.

It seemed Scarlett had successfully attacked to the deepest, but in fact she had already penetrated into Casey's hinterland.

Now Casey only needed one piece if he wanted to revert the situation.

He raised his hand and put down the piece, the whole situation on the chessboard changed abruptly. Scarlett was at the downside immediately, she can now be described as a turtle in a jar, only waiting her rival to catch her.

"Now, I want to change the situation on the board, is it still difficult for me?"

Chapter 274 Let Scarlett To Be Casey's Little Wife

Scarlett looked both confused and surprised. She had thought that she was going to win, feeling a bit of complacency in her heart, thinking that it wouldn't take long for Casey to lose in this game, and then she could mock Casey. But she never expected that Casey would block all her way with just one piece, and that she had attacked too aggressively at the very beginning that it didn't leave herself many options to escape from his trap now.

Although the game was not over yet, Scarlett knew in her heart that no matter how hard she tried to remedy the situation, she would not be able to win this game.

Dexter was full of shock as he saw the situation on the chessboard changing so quickly. This move of Casey, even Dexter himself did not expect it.

"Acacia... Acacia Break! This is Acacia Break!" Dexter exclaimed.

Luna glanced at the chessboard with some confusion, although she also liked to play chess, she did not know what Acacia Break was.

"Master, what is Acacia Break?" Luna turned her head and asked Owen.

Owen took a deep breath and said, "Acacia Break is a quite powerful strategy among Go, this kind of strategy often looks quite ordinary at the beginning, but in fact, every move is a secret layout, the opponent under the trap will mistakenly think that his opponent's skill is not good, so there are many people that will choose to attack fiercely under this situation."

"And Acacia Break is exactly the nemesis of this kind of person who likes to attack fiercely, once they enter the trap of Acacia Break, often only one piece is needed to block all the opponent's retreats."

"The most powerful thing about this kind of strategy is that it can make you enter his trap unknowingly, you think you are going to win, but this is just the illusion he gives you, who will win is already decided when the one enters the trap."

"Although the Acacia Break is powerful, but the difficulty of using it can be unimaginable. It requires a strong and fast running brain of the player. If an ordinary player uses this strategy, he would have already stepped into his own mess not until he reverts the situation in the end."

After listening to Owen's explanation, Luna revealed a look that was full of admiration and said, "Wow, wouldn't that make Casey very powerful?"

"He is far beyond a master. There is not so many masters that could use the Acacia Break. Even Mr. Williams said clearly a few years ago that he couldn't use this kind of strategy. It seems that Casey really didn't brag anything. Even if Mr. Williams comes to compete with him, Casey may win against him too."

Owen said.

Dexter had been completely shocked by Casey's move, even he himself, facing this kind of attacking, there was absolutely no possibility for him to revert the situation in the end.

He looked at Casey with a complicated expression. Until now, he realized that

Casey was not bragging at all, he was afraid that this young man's level was already far above his.

"The game is not over yet, let's continue." Casey said.

Scarlett was full of shame, how could she have the mood to continue playing chess at this time, she was so contemptuous and mocked Casey at the beginning, now Casey proved himself with his amazing skill, she only felt that she was an arrogant fool in front of him. Lukas didn't know much about Go, he only knew that Scarlett hadn't lost yet. Seeing that Scarlett was sitting still, he said, "Sister Scarlett, what are you waiting for, you haven't lost the game yet. Your level is much higher than his. Try again and use your brain to beat this loser down."

Scarlett immediately glared at Lukas, she now hated her brother, if he hadn't come and said Casey was a loser, she wouldn't have believed him and despised Casey as he did.

"Whether you will win or lose, finishing the game is a respect for Go itself."

Casey said peacefully.

When Scarlett heard Casey's words, she immediately took a deep breath, then nodded seriously and continued to play the game with Casey.

Dexter shook his head helplessly, he was also clear that no matter how hard Scarlett resisted, there was no chance to win.

However, she felt that Casey's words were also reasonable, just through these words, she was able to see Casey's character.

To be able to have such a calm and steady character at such a young age was not often seen among people of his age, especially someone like Casey who could achieve to such a high level. Lukas had only shown some talents in business and already had thought he was the most gifted person in the world, while Casey had reached the top level of Go, but showed no restlessness, he was the kind of person who could really achieve great things.

Owen saw that Casey was about to win, he showed a smug smile, and walked to Dexter and said, "How about it, I told you before that Casey was not as easy as you thought, now you are convinced, right?"

Dexter was embarrassed and said, "Of course, I really didn't expect you to find such a great person to represent you, at first I thought that even if you were looking for someone, you wouldn't be able to find someone that was very great, it seems that I was overconfident."

After a short time, Casey dropped his last piece, Scarlett stood up directly, bowed to Casey with a face full of shame, and said, "I have lost, I apologize for my contempt to you before, I hope I can get your forgiveness."

Casey smiled, he did not expect Scarlett was also a big-hearted person. She could immediately apologize to him after losing the game without any hesitation. This kind of character is much better than those who had lost the game and still were reluctant to admit it.

"Sister Scarlett, why are you apologizing to him, he just won against you once, you two could play two times more. The one who wins two out of three times will be the winner. He definitely can't win against you." Lukas said on the side with a face full of indifference.

Scarlett looked at Lukas with an angry face and shouted, "Even if we play ten times more, I still can't win him, so just apologize to him for your attitude now!"

"Why should I apologize to a loser, I am the heir of the Green family, how can I apologize to someone like him when I have such a high status." Lukas said disdainfully.

Scarlett directly reached out and pinched Lukas's ear, dragging him to Casey's side, and said in a cold voice, "Say sorry!"

It could be said that Lukas was a lawless little bully at home, but the only thing he was afraid of was his sister, as long as Scarlett was furious, Lukas would immediately do whatever his sister asked.

"Sister Scarlett, be gentle, my ears are about to be twisted off by you, I will apologize to him, okay." Lukas hurriedly said.

Only then did Scarlett let go of her hand, Lukas looked at Casey and said with some displeasure, "I'm sorry."

"Is this your attitude to show your apology?" Scarlett kicked at Lukas heavily.

Lukas hurriedly said sorry to Casey again seriously, and only then did Scarlett let him go.

Dexter looked at Scarlett, feeling a little

strange and said to himself, "Why is Scarlett so strange today, even if she lost the game, she shouldn't react so violently."

"Can't you see that, isn't it obvious that your daughter has a crush on Casey?"

Owen said directly.

Dexter glared at him and said, "Owen, don't make joke with me, they just played a game, how could Scarlett have taken a fancy to this boy so quickly."

Owen smiled and said, "Don't you know that Go is the best way to understand a person's character? After playing this game, two of them have already understood each other's character clearly, there is no need for them to get to know each other. Casey, although carrying a bad reputation, still was a young man that could attract young girl's attention. So what's your opinion, do you want to consider to marry your daughter to Casey?"

"I didn't expect that after all these years, you're still so immodest." Dexter said to Owen with a black face.

But now after knowing that Casey had such a high attainment in Go, he was also somewhat convinced in his heart, after all, it wasn't easy to find a good son-in-law these days.

"Master, isn't there still a bet between you two, now that Casey has won, can't we then make a random request to them?" Luna suddenly said.

Owen slapped his thigh and said, "Right, Dexter, you can't play tricks, you said you would realize a promise for us as long as we won."

Dexter looked at Owen and said, "Of

course, I, Dexter, always keep my word, tell me your request, as long as I can realize it, I will never refuse."

Owen smiled and said, "That time you said, if I lose, I have to give Luna to your son as your daughter-in-law, since we win now, how about you give your daughter to Casey as his little wife?"

"No way!" Casey, Luna, and Scarlett said at the same time.

Owen was full of wonder as he turned his head to look at Luna and said, "Why don't you agree too?"

Casey and Scarlett reacted in such a way, which Owen could understand, but he could not figure out why Luna would also oppose his proposal too.

Luna felt a bit embarrassed, with her eyes drifting, saying, "Because...

because Casey is a man with a wife, how could you always think to find a young wife for him, I can not bear it so I oppose your proposal."

Owen narrowed his eyes and stared at Luna for a moment, smiled badly, showing an unspeakable look. He did not say more again.

Dexter and Scarlett heard that Casey already had a wife, the thoughts in their hearts were different, Scarlett showed a hint of blush, but quickly she suppressed it.

Casey walked to the side of Owen, gritted his teeth and said to him, "If you dare to find me a little wife again in the future, be careful I'll tear your old bones apart!"

Owen laughed loudly and hurriedly said, "Okay, okay, no more jokes with you guys, this bet was won by Casey, then

I'll let Casey decide what to do. Casey, you can make a request to Dexter, the Green family is still very powerful, even if you ask him to give you a golden mountain, maybe he can give it to you." In view of what Owen just said, Casey didn't plan to ask a small favor. He was thinking that if he wanted to help Conor take revenge, only relying on the power of J City was not enough, after all, it was very far away from here. Casey had to find a way to use the local power. The Green family is undoubtedly the best choice.

Casey looked at Dexter and asked, "Dexter, do you know a person called Conor?"

Chapter 275 I Don't Want to

After Dexter heard Casey's words, he was slightly taken aback, but he quickly reacted and said, "Naturally, I have heard of him in the past few years. Conor was famous in QY City. The Underground World of QY city were controlled by him alone, and he was powerful in QY City."

"My family has a status that no one can shake in QY City. When Conor was developing well, I also considered getting rid of him so as not to affect the status of the Green family. However, I have had some contact with Conor later, and found that he was an unsophisticated person and had no idea of confronting the Green family, so I didn't take action against him."

"Later it seemed that something happened to Conor. It was rumored that he was killed by one of his men on a rainy night, and I haven't seen him since

then."

"Why are you asking about this?" Dexter finished speaking, giving Casey a puzzled look.

Casey smiled at Dexter and said, "Conor is not dead. He is now working for me now. The request I want to make is very simple. I hope you can help me take revenge for Conor."

Dexter was shocked. He didn't expect Conor to be alive and work for Casey, which was indeed unexpected.

"Unexpectedly, Conor is still alive.

Based on what I know about him, he is a very proud person. It is very difficult to make him willing to be a subordinate. At first, I wanted to recruit him, but was rejected by him directly. It seems that you are not as simple as we thought."

Dexter cast an admiring look at Casey. Casey smiled and said, "I'm just lucky to be friends with him. I wonder if you can avenge my friend?"

Dexter smiled suddenly and said, "As you win the chess game, I will naturally agree to your request. I, Dexter, is not the kind of trustless person. The forces that Conor left behind have not developed well since he left. It's easy to avenge him with the power of the Green family."

Casey nodded. He had thought about revenge for Conor a long time ago, but he hadn't found a suitable opportunity. With the help of the Green family this time, it would not be difficult to take revenge.

"By the way, after Conor left, who took over his power?" Casey remembered that Morgan had investigated Conor and

said that if Conor wanted to, he could gather some confidants and fight back. It was just that Conor didn't do this. Instead, he chose to flee. Then he was besieged by a group of subordinates. When he finally escaped, his arm was already broken.

Casey was also a little confused about this. He asked Conor several times later, but Conor didn't want to say the reason, so Casey had no choice but to let it go.

"After Conor left, it was a woman who took over his power. My men found out that this woman should have had a romantic relationship with Conor before. When I knew about this, I still felt a little emotional. Even his woman would betray him. It's really unpredictable," Dexter said with emotion.

Casey frowned. He didn't expect that the one who took over the power of Conor would be a woman. At Conor's level, he shouldn't be so stupid to make his own woman betrayed. This matter was not as simple as he thought. .

"Then, thank you, Mr. Dexter. I will go back to communicate with Conor, if he wants revenge, please do not stand by," Casey said.

Dexter nodded, then a trace of hesitation appeared on his face, as if he had something to say.

Seeing him like this, Casey asked, "Is there anything you want to say? Or is it difficult for you to avenge Conor?"

"No. It's a trivial matter to avenge Conor. It's just that I have another thing. I want to ask you for help, but I lost the game and should have met your requirements.

I feel a little embarrassed to ask you for help," Dexter said.

"Oh? What's the matter?" Casey asked.

"Soon, there will be a chess competition in QY City. At that time, more than a dozen Chess Associations around QY City will participate. This game can only be participated by the younger generation. Originally, this is just a normal competition. I don't care about the result, and I have confidence in Scarlett."

"But during this period of time I got news that there is a genius in JC Chess Association, named Abel, with amazing strength. The chairman of JC Chess Association is the chairman of Y Real Estate. He has always wanted to enter the real estate industry of QY City. It is the lifeblood of the Green family, and naturally I can't let him take advantage of it."

"But this time Y Real Estate intends to rely on the chess competition to make itself famous in QY City. If Abel wins the game, his advertising effect will help Y Real Estate have a good start in QY City. At that time, part of the profits of the real estate industry will be taken away, which will have a great impact on the Green family. The chairman of Y Real Estate is a greedy person. Most of their company's projects are jerry-built constructions. I don't want QY City's real estate industry to be affected by him."

"The only way to stop Y Real Estate is to defeat Abel in the chess competition. We came to J City this time to find out the strength of Abel. We watched his games in the past two days and found

that his level is quite high. Among the younger generation, few can be his opponents, even Scarlett is not sure to beat him."

"So I want to ask you to take part in the chess competition on behalf of the QY Chess Association. As long as you can beat Abel, I can promise you one more request. I hope you can help me."

After hearing what Dexter said, Casey nodded. He had naturally heard of the reputation of Y Real Estate. Although it was powerful, its jerry-built constructions were also very famous. Moreover, Y Real Estate had provoked TY Group. It was just Charles didn't take it seriously. Now hearing Dexter say this, Casey still felt a little disgusted with Y Real Estate. If a company with jerry-built constructions could develop well, it would only harm more people.

Anyway, he just had to play chess, and could also get a favor from the Green family. For Casey, this was a safe bet.

"Yes, I will help you then," Casey said. Dexter's eyes lit up, and then he looked at Casey gratefully. He thought Casey would not agree, after all, Y Real Estate was also from J City.

Casey didn't care about this. Even if he was from J City, he wouldn't help a company with jerry-built constructions because of this.

Scarlett was grateful when she heard Casey's promise, and her gaze at Casey became much softer.

The chess competition was in a week's time, Casey told Dexter that he would communicate with Conor first. If possible, try to avenge Conor before the

competition.

After getting agreement, Casey chatted with them for a while. Lukas seemed to be very interested in Luna, but Luna had been following Casey and let Casey block Lukas. After Lukas knew that Casey was married, he was not hostile to Casey. After all, no matter what, it was impossible for Luna to have designs on a married man.

Scarlett also talked to Casey time from time. Dexter had never seen Scarlett take such initiative to anyone before. At about eleven o'clock in the evening, Casey came out of the hospital and hurried to go home.

After Edith returned from the TC International Hotel, she was still a bit wronged. After all, she was almost felt up by Paul.

She originally wanted to complain to Casey, but when she came back, she found that Casey was not at home, which made her feel a little disappointed.

After taking a shower, she went back to the room to lie down, thinking Casey should be back soon.

However, Casey didn't arrive at home until eleven o'clock.

She drank a lot of alcohol while dinner, and when she lay down on the bed, she was already sleepy. In the end, she couldn't hold on and fell asleep.

After Casey got home, he tiptoed into the room and saw Edith lying on the bed without the quilt. He felt a little distressed and quickly took the quilt to cover her.

Edith rolled over, grabbed Casey's arm,

and said in her sleep, "Casey, thank you."

Casey's mouth curled slightly, and then lay on Edith's side, just letting her grab his arm all night.

The next morning, when Edith woke up, she saw Casey lying next to her in clothes and her hand was holding Casey's arm. Casey kept a position in order to make her more comfortable and did not move all night.

Edith immediately understood what was going on, and felt grateful to Casey.

She originally planned to talk to Casey about Y Real Estate today, but thinking that Casey had already paid so much for her, she couldn't always let Casey worry about her. As a result, she had to settle the matter by herself this time.

At breakfast, Casey asked Edith, "How's the project going?"

Casey still didn't know that the project Edith planned was with Y Real Estate. If he knew, he might stop Edith directly and ask TY Group to give her a new project.

With a trace of embarrassment on Edith's face, she said, "It... it's almost done. I'll go to their company again today and there should be no problem."

Seeing Edith said this, Casey also nodded. He would leave for QY City soon and would stay there for at least a week, so he must make sure that there was no problem with Edith.

"I may be away for a week to go to QY City. I have to deal with some things there. If you have any problems here, you can tell me and I will help you handle it before leaving," Casey said.

When Edith heard that Casey was going to deal with things, she didn't want to bother Casey, so she shook her head and said, "It's okay, I can do it myself." Seeing Edith's insistence, Casey didn't think much about it. He thought that Edith's cooperation this time was very smooth, and he also praised Edith.

"Casey, what are you going to do in QY City this time?" Edith asked.

"Help my friend get back some things that belong to him, and participate in a competition by the way," Casey said.

"Competition? What competition?" Edith asked.

"Chess competition," Casey replied.

"Can you still play chess?" Edith's eyes widened.

"I have a lot of abilities and I will show them to you as soon as I have time."

Casey smiled and stroked Edith's head.

Edith sighed inside. She felt that the gap between herself and Casey was getting bigger and bigger. Sometimes she even wondered if she could be worthy of Casey.

"No, I have to fight for this cooperation by myself, and I can't let Casey help me anymore." Edith thought.

After breakfast, Casey went all the way to Starry Night Club.

Conor poured tea for Casey and asked with a smile, "You came to see the situation of Tyler yesterday, why did you come again today?"

"I am not here for Tyler, but for you," Casey said.

Conor was taken aback and sat next to Casey, "For me?"

"You have been in J City for more than a

year, right? Adding the time you used to hide your identity, it's almost two years," Casey said.

"Why do you talk about it? Are you trying to drive me away?" Conor looked at Casey strangely.

Casey laughed and said, "How can I be willing to drive you away? I came to you today to ask if you are given a chance now, do you want to avenge on the people who betrayed you?"

Conor froze for a moment, then said categorically, "I don't want to."

Chapter 276 Conor's Past

Hearing Conor's answer, Casey squirted out the tea he had drunk in his mouth. It was completely different from what he thought.

He originally thought that after Conor heard what he said, he would be very surprised, and would definitely say that he wanted to avenge him a long time ago after calming down.

However, his reaction was so swift, and he rejected Casey directly.

Casey couldn't understand it. Being betrayed by his subordinates was obviously a blood debt. Conor didn't want to take revenge, which made him wonder what Conor thought.

"You don't need to refuse me so quickly. You don't want revenge. Is it because of that woman?" Casey asked.

Conor's eyes widened, and he said, "How do you know!"

Casey laughed blankly and said, "Do I guess right? You are so excited. I didn't expect that you would run into such an out-dated story."

"What out-dated story, what are you

talking about?" Conor looked at Casey with a puzzled look. He was surprised just now because Casey knew that he refused to take revenge because of a woman, but he didn't know what Casey meant. What was the out-dated story? "You refused to take revenge because the person who betrayed you was the woman you loved before. You obviously had the opportunity to fight back, but you gave up because you loved this woman too deeply. Even if she hurt you, you still refused to retaliate against her. Isn't it an out-dated story?" Casey said. Conor immediately rolled his eyes at him and said, "What you said is really an out-dated story, but it has nothing to do with me. How do you know that there is a woman in my past? I never told you." "The power you created on you own is now being taken over by a woman. I can know what happened easily. If I am wrong, then why is a woman taking over your power and you still refuse to take revenge?" Casey was confused. The expression on Conor's face changed drastically, and he said loudly, "What are you talking about! Is a woman taking over my power?" Casey nodded and asked, "You don't know about this?" Conor took a deep breath and tried to control his mood. It was the first time that Casey saw him so excited. "Damn the Foster family, let Betty be their figurehead and they enjoy the comfort behind. How cruel they are. I thought that as long as I gave up, the Foster family would treat Betty kindly. It seems that I am wrong," Conor muttered

to himself.

When Casey heard Conor's words, he immediately asked, "What the hell was going on back then? You keep it as a secret, which will only make yourself upset. It's better to tell me. If there is any problem, I will help you solve it."

Conor sighed, then took out a cigarette, lit it, and said, "Since you want to hear it, then I will tell you that this matter has indeed been held in my heart for a long time."

After that, Conor told Casey carefully about his original situation. After Casey heard it, he was surprised. He didn't expect Conor to have such an experience.

It turned out that Conor used to be in QY City and was really a pancake seller. He dropped out of school after graduating from high school. Because he didn't know what to do, he learned how to make pancakes from his father. At that time, Conor thought he would be like this in his life, selling pancakes every day, marrying a wife, and having a child in two years. His life had been clearly arranged.

The trajectory of his life changed on a drizzle afternoon. On that day, he closed his stall that day and was about to go back. When passing an alley, he saw two gangsters grabbing a girl's bag. He immediately rushed towards the alley and ran after the two gangsters. Conor grew up with a strong and healthy body, and he was at his most vigorous age. Therefore, he caught up with the two bag grabbers all at once.

When the two saw Conor chasing after

him, thinking that they were two, so they stopped to fight Conor.

Conor relied on his strong physical fitness to beat the two people away. Of course, he also got hurt.

Fortunately, in the end he snatched the bag back and gave it back to the girl.

According to Conor, the reason why he would help Edith chase the bag?snatcher was because he remembered what happened back then.

The girl was very grateful to Conor.

Seeing that he had been badly battered about the head and face, she felt a little guilty and insisted on applying medicine to Conor.

It was during the application of the medicine that Conor found that the girl was gentle and beautiful, and he was infatuated with this girl.

The girl also had a great affection for Conor. After that day, she often came to Conor to buy pancakes.

In order to let the girls eat delicious pancakes, Conor practiced his skills and finally made his own pancakes the best in QY City.

After some time, Conor confessed to the girl, and the girl agreed. They fell in love and agreed to be together for the rest of their lives.

However, nothing good lasted forever.

Not long after, Conor discovered that the girl was a lady from a second-rate family in QY City, named Betty Foster.

The Foster family where Betty was from had some power in QY City, similar to the status of the Patel family in J City.

The old lady in charge of the the Foster family was a person who preferred males to females. She believed that girls were

born to serve the family. Therefore, Betty's status in the Foster family was not high and she was often bullied by her brother, Wilson Foster.

At that time Conor and Betty's love affair was discovered by Madam Foster. Betty was directly beaten and asked not to meet Conor again.

Conor was just a pancake seller, and the the Foster family naturally didn't like him. Madam Foster still wanted Betty to marry in to other big families, so as to consolidate the position of the Foster family.

Conor and Betty were naturally unwilling to be obstructed by Madam Foster. Conor helped Betty escape from her family and took out the household registration book. They directly got married.

Madam Foster was furious when she knew that Betty had registered for marriage with Conor, and she had them arrested and beaten hard.

Conor was not convinced. He didn't understand why Madam Foster treat Betty so harshly, saying that he would definitely give Betty the happiness she wanted.

However, his determination was ridiculed by everyone in the Foster family. In the eyes of the Foster family, he was just a pancake seller.

He was thrown out of the Foster family's gate that day, and the marriage certificates of him and Betty were stamped on their feet. Madam Foster told him that when he was eligible to sit on an equal footing with the Foster family, she would let Betty be with him.

From that day on, Conor made up his mind and vowed to take Betty from the Foster family.

It could be imagined how perseverant a man, who could make pancakes the best in the city for a woman he liked, was.

In just a few years of effort, Conor relied on his own efforts to flourish in the Underground World of QY City. The young man who sold pancakes in the past had also turned into a respected bigwig.

On the day he unified the Underground World of QY City, he took a group of his men to the Foster family, and took Betty away in the surprised gazes of everyone in the Foster family.

At that time, Conor had become the Emperor of the Underground World of QY City, and his power was no less than that of some first-class families. The Foster family was nothing in front of Conor.

He originally thought that after he reached such a height, the Foster family would respect him and let Betty marry him gracefully, but he still underestimated the shamelessness of the Foster family.

On the surface, the Foster family agreed to the marriage between Betty and Conor, but Madam Foster threatened Conor with Betty, so that Conor had to arrange Wilson by his side. Moreover, Wilson's position must be equal to that of Conor

In the view of Madam Foster, Wilson was the hope of the Foster family. No matter how great Conor was, he was

just an outsider. Since Conor had now married Betty, she would definitely use this relationship to let Wilson get better development.

Because of Betty, Conor endured the incident and arranged Wilson by his side. He thought he was Wilson's brother-in-law anyway, even if he let Wilson share some rights, it would be fine.

But what he didn't expect was that during the time that Wilson was by his side, Madam Foster taught him to cultivate his confidants and figure out a way to separate Conor from his subordinates, and to prepare for one day seizing Conor's power.

After spending a few years in peace, Madam Foster and Wilson were already very well prepared. On the day Conor took someone to kill the last person who was against him in QY City, Madam Foster arrested Betty, then send someone to hunt down Conor.

At this time, Wilson had bought nearly half of Conor's subordinates. He lied to everyone that Conor did not treat them as friends at all. He said once Conor had a chance to enter to the top class, he would kick them away.

Everyone was bewitched by Wilson, even if they knew that Conor was being chased, they didn't mean to rescue him. Wilson took his confidants to kill Conor. At this time, Conor had the opportunity to make it clear to his men and asked them to help him fight back.

However, Betty was controlled by Madam Foster. As long as Conor dared to do this, Madam Foster would kill

Betty. In the eyes of Madam Foster, Betty was not her granddaughter at all. Only Wilson was her family.

Wilson also told Conor that as long as he didn't resist, he could save Betty and let her spend the rest of her life in peace.

Conor had no choice but to escape. Wilson believed that Conor was bound to die, so he only sent his men chase and kill Conor.

Conor fought his way out and killed all the people who chased him. In the end, he didn't have any strength himself, and fled to J City in a truck.

Wilson knew that Conor was not dead, but he estimated Conor should not live long in his condition, so he announced to the outside world that Conor was dead.

And he only sent Josh to check Conor's trace. In his opinion, in this case, it was meaningless whether Conor was dead or not.

After listening to Conor's story, Casey patted him on the shoulder, with a trace of sympathy in his eyes. There were many similarities between them, but Conor obviously looked worse than Casey.

What he worked so hard for so long was robbed by others. Conor could endure it this way, which was more than flesh and blood could stand.

"So, it is Betty who is taking over the Underground World of QY City, and she is at the mercy of the Foster family.

Then, if something happens, Betty will be in trouble, and Wilson will be safe and sound. So the outside world would

think that it was Betty who coveted your position and acted on you instead of suspecting Wilson. The Foster family was really ruthless," Casey said.

There was a murderous look in Conor's eyes, and he said coldly, "I thought they would fulfill their promise and let Betty spend the rest of her life in peace, so I never thought about the situation in QY City. I didn't expect them to be so ruthless. They have already gotten what they want, but they still treat Betty as a tool. It seems that I am too naive."

Casey stared at Conor, then asked, "Then if I want you to take revenge, will you take revenge?"

Conor took a deep breath and said coldly, "If there is a chance, I will definitely show no mercy to the Foster family this time. They don't treat Betty as a human being, and I don't have to be kind to them. As long as I can save Betty, even if I have to kill all the people of , I would not hesitate to do it!"

"Okay! Since you have said so, and I will help you kill the Foster family and get back all the things that should belong to you!" Casey said with arrogance.

Chapter 277 Go To QY City

Y Real Estate, in Jason's office.

Edith was sitting in front of Jason frowning.

"Mr. Jason, didn't we reach an agreement that we will sign the contract today. Why are you going back now?"

Edith said.

Jason glanced at Edith with a cold look, and said, "I drank too much yesterday and said something wrong. If I don't sign this contract, are you going to force me

to sign it?"

Edith suddenly clenched her fist. She originally imagined that Jason would be more reasonable than Paul, but it turned out that she was wrong.

"Mr. Jason, you should have seen the performance of our company. The best partner for your project is us. If you give up working with us now, it will be a big loss for Y Real Estate," Edith said.

Jason sneered, and said, "Don't take yourself too seriously. Our Y Real Estate is not lack of partners. The Patel family is just a second-rate family. Without you, there are still many people wanting to cooperate with us."

"It's you who are ingrateful. My son is fond of you. It's your blessing. Is it possible that he is still inferior to your useless husband? As long as you agree to my son, I will sign the contract with you. If you don't agree, not only will I not give you the project, but I can also guarantee that you will never receive any projects in the future. Don't think I'm just kidding," Jason said coldly.

Edith's look changed. She didn't expect Jason to be so cruel. For Paul, he wanted to target the Patel family's company.

"Mr. Jason, I really didn't expect you to be such a person. Even if I have to give up this project, I won't agree to your unreasonable request!" Edith stood up directly.

Jason was not in a hurry. In his opinion, Edith was just stubborn. When the Patel family really couldn't get any projects, Edith would rush to seduce his son.

Maybe then he could mess around with

her.

"Please," Jason said.

Edith gritted her teeth, picked up her belongings, and walked out of the office.

After Edith left, Jason picked up the phone and called his secretary.

"Inform all companies related to Y Real Estate. Whoever dares to cooperate with the Patel family's company in the future means to go against Y Real Estate. I have to help my son get the woman he is fond of."

"By the way, how are the preparations for the chess competition? Tell Abel, this competition is very important to Y Real Estate. As long as he can win, he will be prosperous and wealthy in the future."

"By the way, book a ticket for me. I will be there in person when the competition comes. Whether I can have a good start in QY City or not depends on the competition."

...

After Edith returned home, her expression was a little dim. Although Jason didn't do anything to her today, he threatened that if she refused to be with his son, no one would dare to cooperate with the Patel family's company in the future.

This was undoubtedly a fatal blow to the Patel family's company. Without a partner, the Patel family's company would not last long to go bankrupt.

She couldn't understand why she worked so hard, but in the end she was still limited by others. Was it possible to be threatened by these people because she was beautiful?

On the way back, she was very

depressed. She felt wronged and didn't know who to talk to. She wanted to ask Casey for help. If Casey was here, he should have solved the matter easily. But she just made up her mind in the morning to develop the company by herself, so she gave up this idea again. After entering the door, Edith saw Casey sitting on the sofa, took a deep breath, put away the unpleasant expression, and made her expression look more natural.

Seeing Edith's return, Casey hurriedly pulled her to the sofa with a smile, and said, "I'm going to QY City tonight, and I will leave later. You have to take care of yourself during the few days I'm away." After deciding to take revenge, Conor wanted to get to QY City as soon as possible. He didn't know that Betty was at the mercy of the Foster family before. Now that he knew it, he naturally wanted to rescue her as quickly as possible. Edith was a little surprised, and asked, "Should you be leaving today? Is it an urgent matter?"

Casey nodded and said, "It should only take a week at most. I'll be back when I'm done. Don't worry."

Edith nodded, she looked a little upset. She didn't want Casey to leave. As long as Casey was there, even if there was a big problem, she would have a sense of security. When Casey was gone, she had no confidence.

But instead of showing it, she said, "You can rest assured, there is nothing wrong with me."

Casey smiled, then told Edith Charles's number and said, "If there is a problem

with the company, you should dial this number. This is a very good friend of mine. He will help you solve general problems."

Edith took down the phone number and thought that Y Real Estate would target the Patel family's company. Even Casey's friends would have no way out. After talking to Edith, Casey packed up his clothes and walked out of the house with a backpack on his back.

The Airport of J City.

Casey and Conor arrived at the ticket gate. Conor looked at Casey weirdly and asked, "Are you sure, only the two of us will go to QY City for revenge?" Casey smiled and said, "Well, are we not enough?"

Conor immediately rolled his eyes at Casey, and said, "I know you are good at fight. You can beat one hundred people easily. But the point is, what we have to face is the entire Underground World of QY City. Our revenge is more than just a few fights."

"I'm kidding you, I've made arrangements for QY City. When we get off the plane, someone should come to pick us up," Casey said.

Conor was taken aback and asked, "Who is here to pick us up?"

"People from the Green family, you should know it," Casey replied.

The expression on Conor's face changed, he looked at Casey in shock, and exclaimed, "The Green Family! You actually asked the Green Family of QY City for help!"

"What's wrong? Is it weird? Can't the Green family defeat the force you

created?" Casey said with a smile. Conor knew Casey was teasing him, and said silently, "The Green family in QY City can control the whole QY City. Although the power I created is not weak, it is much worse than the Green family. If they are really willing to help us, then this matter should be much easier."

Casey nodded. He also knew that the Green family was powerful. Even if the Foster family had Conor's power as a helper, they were still just an ant in the Green family's eyes.

This was why Casey dared to take Conor to QY City alone.

After hearing Casey's words, Conor obviously became more relaxed. With the help of the Green family, he didn't need to worry too much.

When they lined up, two girls stood behind Casey. One of the girls glanced at Casey, and then exclaimed, "Casey, why are you here?"

Casey turned his head and looked behind him, and found that the woman behind him was Edith's classmate, Leyla.

Last time Leyla made trouble for Casey and Edith, Sam slapped her twice. Later, Sam took back the house he bought for Leyla in Hazelfield Estate. Although Leyla regretted it, she didn't know why Sam helped Casey. Her resentment towards Casey had not dissipated.

It was just that Sam took back the house in Hazelfield Estate, Leyla couldn't continue to live in Hazelfield Estate, she and Casey had no intersection, and they

never met again.

Leyla's cousin Faith came to Leyla's house the other day. She was from QY City. When she left, she invited Leyla to visit QY City. She said that there was a chess competition in a few days. Leyla didn't refuse, so she bought a ticket to QY City with Faith.

Casey didn't expect to run into Leyla here, but he didn't take it seriously, and said hello to Leyla politely.

Leyla looked at Casey with contempt, and said to Faith, "It was this idiot that caused me to lose the Hazelfield Estate house. Sam ignored me. It was all his fault."

"He's the wimp you talked about? It's really bad luck. Let's stay away from him so that he won't bring us bad luck."

Both of them stepped back a few steps. Faith got a bog mouth. After knowing that it was Casey in front her, she kept telling the people around Casey that Casey was a wimp and hoodoo, and asked everyone to stay away from Casey.

Conor frowned and glanced at the two women, and asked Casey, "I have acquaintances at the airport, do you need to teach them both?"

"No, rush to QY City first," Casey said.

After not long, the ticket was checked and the plane landed on the boundary of QY City after almost an hour's journey.

Casey and Conor came out of the airport and felt that QY City and J City had similar development levels, but its the environment was better than J City. It was already evening, and Casey felt a little hungry. The people sent by the

Green family to pick them up had not arrived yet, so Casey planned to find a place to have a meal first.

They didn't notice that Leyla and Faith followed them after they came out of the airport.

"This idiot has troubled me so badly. I finally met him this time. I must not let him go!" Leyla gritted her teeth.

Faith smiled at Leyla and said, "Don't worry, I know QY City. This wimp is so shameless and hurt others. I should teach him a hard lesson. I will work with you to find a way to fix him."

Leyla nodded, and then quickly followed Casey and Conor.

Soon, Casey and Conor came to a bustling commercial street. Not long after they walked, Casey saw a stylishly decorated restaurant named Bonanza Restaurant, which looked pretty good. Thus, he walked in with Conor.

Leyla and Faith came to the door of Bonanza Restaurant, and Faith immediately showed a smirk on her face.

"They are unlucky that they choose Bonanza Restaurant for dinner. If they go to another place, I'm afraid I won't be able to fix them. But it is easy to teach them a lesson in Bonanza Restaurant," Faith said.

"Why do you say that?" Leyla asked with some confusion.

"The owner of the Bonanza Restaurant is a big wig in the QY City catering industry. Although he is not a gangster, it is impossible to run so many chain stores in QY City for so many years if he has no support"

"The owner's name is Jay Dawson. He is very fat and looks like a pig. In his early years, someone said he was a pig, and he got a nickname. Later, after he opened a restaurant successfully, he found a bunch of thugs to beat those who called him a pig."

"Until now, the words "a pig or piggy" can't appear in Bonanza Restaurant, otherwise their boss will definitely bring people over to beat the people who said this."

"I know a waiter here, and later I will ask him to slander Casey and his friend. When Jay comes over, they won't be able to leave."

After listening to what Faith said, Leyla also had a smirk smile on her face. She thought it was a reliable method.

They went into the restaurant together. Faith found the waiter she knew, gave him 200 dollars, said something in his ear, and pointed to Casey and Conor in the distance.

After that, the waiter went to Casey's and Conor's table, reached for Casey and yelled, "What are you talking about! You said our boss is a pig. You will be in trouble. If you don't give me a reasonable explanation today, you can't get out of here! "

hapter 278 I Am Jay Dawson

The voice of the waiter was very loud, which attracted all those who were having in the Bonanza Restaurant. Everyone turned their heads and looked at Casey and Conor, with sympathetic looks on their faces.

"Unexpectedly, there are still people who dare to laugh at Mr. Dawson. Mr.

Dawson is a giant in QY City's catering industry. These two people are really dicing with death."

"Tsk tsk, they ran to Bonanza Restaurant to say such things.

Obviously, they want to risk their necks, right? Mr. Dawson hates the people who call him as a pig."

"These two people may be from other places. I guess they couldn't help discussing it after they knew Mr. Dawson's nickname, and it happened to be heard by the waiter. How unlucky they are!"

...

Both Casey and Conor looked at the waiter with strange look, and didn't know what the waiter was talking about.

"You made a mistake, we didn't say that your boss is a pig." Conor stared at the man and said.

"Don't quibble. I heard clearly just now. You two are laughing at our boss as a pig!" the waiter said seriously.

Faith had already told him just now that these two people were from another city, and they definitely had no power in QY City. He just had to insist that the two have scolded their boss, and they definitely had no way out.

He also knew the temper of their boss. Anyone who had no support, no matter it was true or not, as long as someone discussed his nickname, they would first be beaten.

He had seen his colleagues retaliate against others in this way before, so he was not worried that Jay would go into this matter.

At this time, the manager of Bonanza

Restaurant came over, frowned and looked at Casey and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Manager, they just said that our boss is a pig. I heard them, but they still don't admit it," the waiter said viciously.

The expression on manager's face changed, he turned his head and glared at Casey and Conor, and said coldly,

"Don't you know the rules of Bonanza Restaurant? Dare to make fun of our boss. Are you dicing with death?"

"We didn't make a joke about your boss. We don't even know what your boss's nickname is. It's your waiter who suddenly went crazy. It has nothing to do with us," Conor said coldly.

Jay only made achievements in the past few years. Conor had left QY City for a long time, so he didn't know what the current QY City was, and naturally he didn't know Jay.

"Don't quibble. Of course you won't admit it now, but I heard it clearly at that time. You absolutely laughed at our boss!" The waiter clenched his teeth and insisted.

Casey stared at the waiter, then glanced around, and after seeing Leyla and Faith sitting in the corner, he seemed to understand something.

He pointed his finger at Leyla and said, "They asked you to say that."

"What are you talking about? Don't try to shirk responsibility." The waiter didn't expect Casey to guess what was going on at once, and suddenly panicked. Seeing Casey looking at them, Leyla and Faith quickly covered their faces with the menu.

"Don't talk nonsense. There are rules in our restaurant. Those who mock our boss's nickname have to pay 10,000 dollars per person. We will not notify the boss about this. You two, do you want to give the money or let our boss bring his thugs here?" the manager said impatiently.

"It is sheer fiction to let us pay you money with just a word from you. You take yourself too seriously," Conor said coldly.

"What, don't you guys pay?" The manager glanced at Conor.

"Want me to pay? No way!" Conor said.

"You should give them the money honestly. They are not joking. If they really ask their boss to come, you will be in trouble." A person who was eating nearby persuaded Conor.

"Well, I didn't expect that when I came back after a few years, QY City turned out to be like this. Even the waiters in a restaurant are so arrogant and want to wangle money in this way. How dare you!" Conor said.

"You don't pay us, right? Then you just wait here. When our boss comes, you will not only pay, but also get beaten by our boss. You are ingrateful," the manager scolded. After that, he took out his phone and called their boss.

Everyone shook their heads for a while, thinking that Conor was too stupid to do this.

Leyla and Faith both had a sneer when they saw the manager called the boss.

"As long as the manager calls the owner of Bonanza Restaurant, they can't run away. Let's go. It is easy to know what

will happen next," Faith got up. Leyla gloated at Casey, and then walked out with Faith.

When Casey saw this, he wanted to stop them, and the waiter stopped him immediately.

"What's the matter? Do you want to run away? Tell you, since you cause trouble in Bonanza Restaurant, there is no possibility for you to run away!" the waiter shouted.

The remaining waiters in the Bonanza Restaurant immediately surrounded them, blocking the way of Casey and Conor, preventing them from escaping. When Casey saw this, he didn't continue chasing after Leyla. Today's trouble was unavoidable, but it was nothing to him. Although Leyla was hateful, Casey was not bored enough to have to chase her. "Sit down and have dinner first, and wait until their boss comes over." Casey sat down at the table and continued to eat. Conor sat down with him, glaring at these people.

The manager and the waiters all sneered. They did not expect that Casey was so calm and continued to have dinner at this time.

"You two had better eat more. Then you can hold on the beat later. Don't give in when our boss is here," the manager said viciously.

Not long after, there was a sound of footsteps outside the Bonanza Restaurant, and then a group of people rushed in. The leader was a man with a big head and a thick neck and a beer belly. This person was the owner of the Bonanza Restaurant, Jay Dawson.

"Fuck, who is calling me a pig again. Come out, and see I will beat him to be a pig!" Jay shouted.

The manager hurriedly waved to him and said, "Boss, here they are!"

The men Jay had brought around immediately surrounded Casey and Conor's table. When others saw this, they all hurried to the corner.

Jay walked up to Casey and Conor, stared at them both murderously, and said, "You two call me a pig?"

Casey stared at the man, and from the perspective of his size, he did look like a pig.

"What's your name?" Casey asked.

"I am Jay Dawson! Haven't you heard my name?" Jay shouted.

Casey and Conor looked at each other and couldn't help laughing.

No wonder this boss was so sensitive to others saying that he was a pig, because he really looked funny.

"Fuck, what are you two laughing at? Do you think I am funny?" Jay looked at Casey and Conor with a sullen look.

"No, it was a misunderstanding. We didn't scold you," Casey said lightly.

"You fucking pretend. You idiots have always dared not to admit what you did. It happens I want to have a fight, and I will deck you and scare the hell out of you!" Jay shouted.

"At that time, I ask you to pay for it, you refused. Now it's too late for you to regret it!" The manager stared at Casey and Conor with a sneer.

Casey frowned and said, "We don't want to make thing worse. This waiter knows whether we scolded you.. If you really

want to do something to us today, I think you will regret it."

"You just call our boss a pig. Don't quibble. Boss, you should beat them. They are too arrogant. They have been scolding you as a pig." The waiter snorted coldly.

Jay's face was full of anger, and he was about to act on Casey immediately, punching Casey directly in the face. Casey reached out and squeezed his wrist, patted his stomach with the other hand, and moved his body back several steps.

Jay didn't expect Casey to be so strong. He turned his head and glared at his hands and shouted, "What the fuck are you doing in a daze, beat them up!" A group of people rushed towards Casey and Conor.

Casey and Conor both moved immediately, knocking down the front few people to the ground.

When the people behind saw this, they didn't dare to step forward for a while. The people looked on passively were all surprised. They thought that Casey and Conor would be in trouble today. What they didn't expect was that they were so strong that even Jay's thugs were no match for them.

Casey looked at Jay coldly and said, "I said, I don't want to make things worse. If you continue to be unreasonable, don't blame me for not reminding you!" Jay looked at the few people who fell on the ground and cursed in his heart, but he didn't back down. He was a bigwig in QY City's catering industry anyway, and this kind of little scene could not scare

him.

"Fuck, no wonder that you dare to be so arrogant here. You are great. But do you think that I will let you go? My friends are all over the entire QY City. As long as I have a phone call, I can call in a group of people who can beat you up. Since you don't want to make a big mess, then apologize to me and give me 20,000 dollars as compensation, and I will forgive you," Jay said.

He also realized that Casey and Conor were not easy to mess with. However, since the two dared to scold him, he had to ask them for an explanation today. Otherwise, he wouldn't be respected in the future.

Seeing Jay still wanting them to pay, Casey's look darkened. Such an unreasonable boss, who was bewitched by a waiter easily, was indeed as stupid as a pig.

Since Jay wanted to trouble him, Casey didn't mind hitting everyone present on the ground.

Just as he was about to do it, a telephone rang.

Casey frowned, then took out his phone and saw an unfamiliar number.

"Who?"

"Mr. Casey, I'm Bruce, Mr. Dexter's driver. I'm really sorry. I couldn't pick you up in time for something a while ago. Where are you now? I'll rush over." A respectful voice came from the other end of the phone.

"I'm in the Bonanza Restaurant, and I ran into some minor troubles," Casey said.

"Mr. Casey, what happened? May I

know it?" Bruce suddenly became a little ashamed.

"The owner of the Bonanza Restaurant insisted that we scolded him and wanted to beat us up," Casey explained.

"Their boss? Jay? How dare this stupid pig provoke you? He is really cutting his own throat. Mr. Casey, although I'm just Mr. Dexter's driver, I can still deal with such trivial things. Please tell Jay to wait for me, I'll be there in ten minutes."

Bruce finished speaking and hung up the phone.

Casey put the phone back and took a look at Jay. It seemed that Dexter's driver knew Jay. He originally wanted to solve it by himself, but since Bruce was coming, he would let Bruce do it.

Jay stared at Casey and said with a sneer, "What's the matter, did you find a helper?"

Casey glanced at him and said, "My friend said he will be here soon, he will settle this matter."

Jay laughed and said, "Damn, I didn't expect you to ask someone for help. In QY City, there are few people who dare to fight against me. I have never seen you two before. Who can you ask for help? I think you should not try it."

The manager and the waiter also laughed, and obviously they also thought Casey had made a stupid decision to ask his friend for help.

"It's really stupid. Our boss's contacts in QY City are not comparable to those of unknown juniors like you. Who can you find? Even if he comes, he can only die with you."

"You are really shameless. You are

dicing with death, but you still make your friend in trouble. When your friend is here, he may die too."

The people looked on passively also kept shaking their heads. Obviously, they all felt that it was not a wise act for Casey to find someone. Jay would naturally know a lot of friends when he ran a restaurant. Among them, there were some powerful people. Comparing contacts with Jay was death.

Casey didn't speak, but sat back on the stool. Conor glanced at him and said coldly, "Just wait. When someone comes, you can see if you can be so arrogant."

Jay sneered and said, "Then I will wait a moment and see what kind of people you can call. How dare you be so arrogant."

Almost ten minutes later, a Bentley parked outside the Bonanza Restaurant, and a man in a suit walked into the Bonanza Restaurant.

He glanced around the hall, and after seeing Casey, he hurried over.

"Mr. Casey, are you okay?" Bruce asked.

Casey nodded.

Bruce breathed a sigh of relief, then turned his head to look at Jay with anger.

Jay just saw that there was only one person coming in, and he was still a little bit disdainful. However, when seeing this person clearly, his expression suddenly changed.

"Bruce... Bruce, why are you here?"

Chapter 279 Conor Was Angry

Everyone looked at Bruce, who had just

walked in curiously, and they were wondering why Jay Dawson was so frightened.

At this time, someone recognized the car outside and then he was surprised, "Isn't that the car of Dexter Green of the Green family? He must work for the Green family."

Everyone took a deep breath when they heard that. As they all knew, the Green family had a high status in QY City, and Jay couldn't be compared with the Green family at all.

Even though he was the driver of the Green family, Jay dared not to offend him.

"If I don't come here, you will be in trouble. Don't you know who they are? How dare you offend them?" Bruce shouted at Jay.

Jay was frightened and then he glanced at Casey and Conor cautiously and asked, "Bruce, one of the waiters told me that they came from another city, and they scolded me. So I just wanted to argue with them for justice. Who the hell are they?"

Bruce stared at him and said, "They are the guests invited by Mr. Dexter. So even if they ask you to cry like a pig, you have to do it."

Jay was too scared, so he sweated. He didn't expect that they would be the guests of the Green family. If it was true, he couldn't offend them.

Because he would die if he offended the guests of the Green family in QY City. Those waiters also looked at Casey and Conor in amazement. When they knew that they were the guests of the Green

family, their legs started to tremble.

"Bruce..., I didn't know that. Otherwise, I wouldn't have brought my men to pick on them. Please help me. " When he realized that he would get into danger because he had offended them, he had to ask for help.

"I can't help you. You have to apologize to them. " Bruce said to him indifferently. Jay nodded with agreement and then he walked towards Casey and Conor.

When he got close to them, he bowed to them and said, "I am so sorry that I offended you. Please accept my sincere apology. I am really silly like a pig. Please forgive me."

Casey was surprised because he didn't expect that Jay would change his mind so quickly. Bruce was just a driver of the Green family. Casey didn't understand why Jay was so frightened. It seemed that the Green family really had a high status in QY City.

Conor was a bit sad. If it were in the past, he would also be able to make Jay frightened. Bruce was just a driver of the Green family, but he could make Jay frightened when he appeared. It seemed that the underground forces were still far behind the powerful and noble families.

"Mr. Davies, since he has offended you, you can feel free to punish him. If he dares to fight against you, I will help you. " Bruce said to Casey.

Casey smiled and then said, "I don't want to punish him. I just want to explain that we didn't scold him at all. We didn't know his name before we came here. I think you should ask the waiter to make it clear."

And then Casey pointed to the waiter who was bought over by Faith Wong.

The waiter was shocked and scared.

They were the guests of the Green family, so Jay wouldn't help him.

If he refused to admit what he did, he would be hit by Jay.

However, if he told them the truth, Jay wouldn't let him off, either.

He cursed Faith secretly in his mind.

And then he turned back and ran straight to the door.

"Catch him!" Jay ordered his men at once.

His men ran forwards and caught the waiter immediately, and then took him back.

Jay stared at him and shouted at him,

"What happened? Tell me the truth.

Otherwise, I won't let you go."

"Boss... Boss, it was none of my business. Two women gave me 200 and asked me to do it. They said that Mr.

Davies and Mr. West had offended them, so they wanted to take revenge. I wouldn't have done it if I knew who those men were. " The waiter looked around to find Faith while talking.

However, she found that they had left.

"Where are they? What are you talking about? " Jay gave him a slap.

"They ran away. Look, this is the money they gave me. I didn't lie to you." The waiter was so scared that he was about to cry.

"Damn it! You liar! Don't try to excuse yourself by saying that."

Jay kicked him twice and then gave him a slap again.

"He doesn't tell a lie. It was true that

someone gave him money and asked him to do it. " Casey saw that he was hit, so he helped him explain.

Jay stopped hitting him after Casey explained to him. He turned back to look at Casey and said, "Sir, I am sorry for making you into trouble. You can tell us as long as you need help, and I will try my best to help you. I think I was so silly that I would believe in his words."

Casey glanced at him and answered, "It doesn't matter. Since you know Bruce, I will handle it."

Jay was envied when he heard that Casey mentioned his name with respect. As they all knew, Bruce was the driver of the green family, so few dared to call him Bruce.

Bruce was also relieved when he saw that Casey didn't intend to keep arguing with him.

Casey and Conor had eaten their fill, and everything had been done, so they was about to leave.

Jay didn't charge for their meals and gave a membership card to each of them. He said that as long as they went to his restaurants for meals in the future, they would be free of charge.

When they were about to leave, Conor looked at Jay and said with a smile, "Thanks for your hospitality."

Jay was shy and dared not to say anything.

After they left, Jay turned back to see the waiter and said to him indifferently, "Get out! I won't let you off if I see you again."

In front of Bruce, he was just an ordinary man who bowed and scraped. Because

he was the driver of Dexter Green, he couldn't offend him. In front of an ordinary man, he was a tycoon in the catering industry of QY City, and he could be in a temper now and then. The waiter cheated him just now, so he had to punish the waiter even though Casey passed over him.

And then the waiter ran out of the Bonanza Restaurant quickly, because he knew that Jay was horrible. Since he had been so successful in the catering industry of QY City, he had his own methods to deal with men. If the waiter asked him for forgiveness again, he could get his leg broken directly.

The waiter ran out of the Bonanza Restaurant, and cursed those two women with anger, "Damn it! You made me lose my job! I won't let you off if I see you next time."

At this time, Faith and Leyla sneezed at the same time at home. And both of them felt it was strange.

"It isn't cold. Why did we sneeze just now? Was someone cursing us?" Faith said.

"It must be Casey. He must have been hit hard and cursed us. But I think he deserves it. He made me so miserable before. He'd better get killed." Leyla said.

"I don't want to talk about him anymore. Leyla, I heard that many Chess Associations from different cities will participate in the Chess Competition this time, and there will be quite a few chess masters. We should go there early on that day, so that we can sit in the front row." Faith said to Leyla.

...

In a Bentley car.

Bruce had intended to take Casey and Conor to the Green's Mansion, but Conor refused him.

"I haven't come back here for a long time. Could you talk about the underground forces in QY City with me?" Conor asked him.

"Well, seemingly, it is the same as before. In fact, it is a bit chaotic now. After you left, there have been rebel forces during these years, and they always fight against the underground force led by you. What's more, the leader of your team is a woman now, so it has been worse." Bruce explained to Conor.

Conor felt helpless and sighed. He could guess it would be worse at the beginning, because Betty Foster is the puppet of the Foster family, and Wilson Foster is incompetent. After Conor left, the Foster family didn't care if anyone would rebel, and they only wanted to make money with the help of the underground force.

What's more, Wilson didn't take over the trouble of the underground force. No matter what happened, he always asked Betty to handle it.

"How about the Foster family in the past two years?" Conor asked him again.

"The Foster family has grown stronger for the past two years. It was said that Betty, who has taken charge of the underground force, dated you for taking charge of the underground force led by you. After you left, she indeed did everything for the benefits of the Foster

family. They got all the benefits from your industries. I have to say that she is really a cruel woman. Don't you want to take revenge on her?" Bruce said to Conor.

Conor answered seriously, "Betty isn't cruel. The Foster family pushed her to do everything for them. I'm going to take revenge on the Foster family. I will ask them to return everything they have owed me these years."

Bruce was surprised after he heard that. He thought that there must be some secret that he didn't know, so he quickly said, "I'm sorry."

Conor took a deep breath and then calmed down, "It doesn't matter. I was being a little emotional."

"I heard that it is the birthday of Madam Foster the day after tomorrow. People will be invited to attend her birthday party, and it is said that Madam Foster wants to ask Betty to marry a rich man..." Bruce looked at Conor and told him with worry.

Conor was angry at once when he heard what he said, "Who is the man?"

"According to the information I got, it is Boyd Sharp of the Sharp family. I remember that he was your good friend. Now, the Sharp family has been the most powerful family among the second-rate families in QY City. So I think they asked Betty to marry him just because they wanted to get the support from the Sharp family. " Bruce said.

Conor hit the car door directly with a punch, and left a dent on the door.

"Damn it! I regarded Boyd as my good friend before, and I never expected that

he would do it." Conor was so angry that his eyes turned red.

The Sharp family was famous for martial arts. In terms of business, it couldn't be compared with other big families in QY City. However, everyone in the Sharp family was good at martial arts. When Conor developed his own underground force, it was precisely because either he or Nate didn't win in the martial arts competition, so they became good friends.

Later, Boyd also helped him a lot. However, he didn't expect that his best friend would marry his woman. It made Conor itch to kill him.

"I will compensate you for the door I broke. Now, please drive me to the Betty Bar." Conor looked at Bruce.

Bruce replied with a smile, "It's no big deal. You don't need to pay for it."

And then Bruce drove him to the Betty Bar.

"Do you want to see them right now? If they know you have come here, the Foster family will become vigilant. And it will be more difficult to take revenge on them later." Bruce looked at Conor and said to him.

Conor took a deep breath and then said, "I haven't seen Betty for years. I want to know whether she is doing good right now. I know what I should do. So I won't let her know I have come here. I've decided to take revenge on the Foster family at the party. Because I want to tell them I've come back on that day."

Casey agreed with a nod. He noticed that there were tears in his eyes. It seemed that Betty was very important to

him, so he would be so emotional for her though he had suffered a lot in life. After a while, the car stopped. They got out of the car and then Casey looked up to see the signboard with the name Betty of the bar.

Conor always stayed here in the past, and the bar was named for Betty Foster. Conor took a deep breath and then walked into the bar. Casey and Bruce followed him.

It was noisy in the bar. Conor looked directly at the bar counter after he walked into the bar.

He used to talk with Betty every night while drinking at the bar counter. There were too many memories between Betty and him.

At this time, there was a woman, who looked sad, sitting in front of the bar counter. There was a big cup of beer in front of her, and she had drunk half of the beer in the cup.

When Conor saw the woman, he felt sad and then there were tears in his eyes again.

The woman there was Betty, who would appear in his dream every night.

In the past, Betty was a girl who liked laughing. No matter how bad the situation was, she would face it with a smile. However, she really looked lonely and gloomy now. He could tell from her back how much pain and sorrow she had suffered.

"She will come back to your arms one day. I promise." Casey patted his shoulders.

Conor looked at him with appreciation. When Conor intended to leave here and

come back to the Green family for the revenge plan, a sudden riot happened in the bar.

The people who originally danced on the dance floor ran away, and their screams were louder than the music.

Next, a group of strong men appeared on the dance floor with cudgels in their hands. Their leader was a stout man who looked very vicious.

"Betty, the Betty Bar has been decaying in QY City. And I heard that you will marry Boyd Sharp of the Sharp family. Right? In my opinion, you should marry me, and I promise no one will dare to come here to bother you later."

Chapter 280 I've Never Lost

Betty was sitting in front of the bar counter in a contemplative mood, so she was shocked when she heard that. She turned back and looked at the dance floor, and then she frowned.

She stood up and walked towards the dance floor. Although she was a woman, she wasn't scared in front of those strong men.

The subordinates of the Betty Bar also rushed to the dance floor and stood behind Betty.

They were henchmen of Betty. The Betty Bar was established by Conor, and Betty didn't hope that it would be embezzled by Wilson and Madam Foster, so she had to appoint those subordinates who were the most reliable to protect the bar.

"Ernest Parker, you have run riot in my bar three times this month. And your men got injured every time. Do you want to get hurt like them?" Betty stared at

the strong Ernest, with a heroic spirit. Ernest sneered at Betty and then said, "I just came to check your strength before. Did you think that the men I appointed before could represent the strength of all of my men?"

"Betty, after Conor died, the Betty bar has been declining. Now you can only run the bar with the help of the brothers in the Rees family. As long as I defeat them, I will take over the underground forces in QY City."

Those three men who were standing behind Betty were angry at once. They stepped forwards and stared at Ernest. "Betty, I think he is really arrogant and uneducated. I can defeat him by myself. How dare he want to marry you? He is really shameful." The youngest brother of the Rees family said.

At present, the three brothers of the Rees family were indeed the strongest men in the Betty Bar. Betty was also able to maintain the apparent unity of the underground forces in QY City because of their deterrence.

Among those people who followed Conor at the beginning, they were the last three men who stayed here. And the Foster family also knew that they stayed here just because they were loyal to Conor.

Therefore, every time there were some people who came here to cause trouble, Wilson would ask those subordinates who were loyal to Conor to fight against those people. And Wilson would only appear when those subordinates were defeated to death.

So the three brothers of the Rees family

would try their best to fight against those bad guys every time they cause trouble here. And they had become stronger after so many life-and-death struggles. Conor stood in the crowd, and he felt touched when he saw that the brothers were trying their best to protect Betty. But he also worried about them, because Ernest was the strongest man among those people who wanted to fight against him when he unified the underground forces. Although Ernest was defeated by him at last, he was powerful with his own underground force.

Ernest was strong and tall like a hill, and he was famous for boxing among the underground forces.

"It seems that the Betty Bar would be in trouble. After Ernest was defeated by you, he began to promote his own strength and power, in order to take revenge on you one day. Some time ago, he challenged the eighteen first-class masters in the underground boxing circle of QY City with his own strength, and he won. So even Dexter Green was amazed by his strength. If you are worried that Betty's men will not be able to defeat him, I can ask some people of the Green family to settle this." Bruce said to Conor.

Before Conor answered, Casey said, "Let's wait and see. If the Green family comes here to help them now, the Foster family will suspect us."

Bruce nodded.

Betty looked at the three brothers of the Rees family and then said, "Ernest was strong. You can fight against him together. If you are not able to defeat

him, you must retreat in time."

The three brothers nodded.

And then they walked towards the dance floor while staring at Ernest with anger.

Ernest sneered when he saw that they wanted to fight against him. He looked back at his man and asked them to step back.

He broke his wrist and shook his neck, with a crackling noise.

Now, no one could defeat him in the underground boxing circle in QY City.

As long as the three brothers of the Li family were defeated by him, he would become the strongest person in the underground boxing circle in QY City, and he could get back at Conor and take back victory.

"Now I only regret that the person standing in front of me is not Conor. After I defeat you, I will vent all my anger on Betty. I will make love with Betty, and I will enjoy it because she is the most beloved woman of Conor; I want everyone to know that Conor is no longer the strongest person among the underground forces in QY City."

The three brothers were angrier when they heard that. And then they rushed towards him directly.

Conor almost couldn't hold back, and he also wanted to rush to the center of the dance floor to beat him.

The three brothers of the Rees family were also very strong, and they cooperated with each other very well.

Their martial arts level was indeed top-notch.

However, when Ernest began to attack them, Casey knew that they couldn't

defeat Ernest.

All tactics are useless in the face of absolute power.

When everyone around saw them fighting, many people even started to cheer, and they completely regarded the dance floor as an arena.

"Although the Rees are strong, Ernest's physique is as tall as Mount Tai, so I don't think they could defeat him casually." A man who was standing beside Casey said.

Casey smiled and then asked, "So you think Ernest will win?"

"Sure. He is stronger. Although there are three of them, they are shorter than Ernest. So they will be defeated by Ernest." The man said.

"The use of strength is not based on the man's height. Although Ernest is very strong, he has nothing but brute force. Who do you think will win if I fight with him?" Casey asked him with a smile.

The man looked Casey up and down, and dissolved into laughter. He said, "Dude, are you kidding me? You are much thinner than his. I'm afraid that Ernest can defeat you with one punch. Don't talk to me about the use of power. I don't believe it."

Casey just smiled without saying a word again.

About 10 minutes later, the three brothers of the Rees family were exhausted, and Ernest was about to win. He caught the arms of the youngest one and then he lifted his foot to kick one of his knees. As a result, his leg was broken.

The other brothers were shocked and

quickly took him to step back.

Betty was also very anxious. She didn't expect that they couldn't defeat Ernest. As the youngest brother's leg was broken, his elder brothers were not able to defeat Ernest.

"Betty, I won't let you go tonight. And I will show you how strong I am when we make love. I will be stronger than Conor." Ernest snickered and then walked towards Betty.

"Betty, run! We will stop him." The elder brothers of the Rees family quickly stood in front of Betty so that they could protect her.

Ernest rushed towards them and hit them to fall down on the ground.

Betty panicked. She turned back and wanted to run away. However, Ernest caught her and pulled her into his arms. At that time, the man who talked to Casey just now looked at Casey and said to him arrogantly, "See? I told you he would win. Why don't you believe me?"

Casey didn't answer him. He pulled Conor back when he wanted to rush towards Ernest. He said to Conor, "You can't appear in front of them right now. Let me help you."

Bruce was afraid that Casey would be hurt when he saw that he wanted to fight with Ernest. So he said quickly, "Mr. Davies, I'll call someone from the Green family to help you. Ernest is very strong. If you fight against him, I am afraid..."

Casey didn't answer him. He walked directly towards the center of the dance floor.

Bruce was really worried about him. He

turned to Conor and said, "You must stop him. If he goes to fight with Ernest, I am afraid that he will be beaten to death."

Conor took a deep breath and said calmly, "Don't worry. If he fights with Ernest, Ernest is the one who will be beaten to death."

Bruce didn't expect that Conor would be so confident with Casey. He was still very anxious because he didn't know how strong Casey was.

The man who talked to Casey just now was also very surprised. He didn't expect that Casey would go to fight with Ernest, and he thought that Casey would definitely be defeated.

"Is he sick? Why does he think that he can defeat Ernest?" The man said to himself.

Ernest was glad because he defeated the three brothers. He pulled Betty with one hand, as if showing off his trophy. At this time, Casey walked up to him and said to him calmly, "Let go of her." Ernest turned to Casey when he heard his voice and said coldly, "Who are you? What do you want to do? Why haven't I seen you before?"

"Someone had a bet with me just now. And he said that I wasn't able to defeat you. So I want to have a try." Casey talked to him in this way, because he couldn't tell him that he was Conor's friend and he came here to help him. Ernest burst into laughter when he heard that. He said, "Are you kidding me? Get out! Or I will beat you to death."

People around broke out in a riot of

laughter. They all thought that Casey wasn't able to defeat Ernest.

"Is he silly? Why does he dare to have such a bet with other people?"

"I think he is cocky. He looked so skinny, so I think I can also defeat him."

Casey sneered and said loudly, "I've never lost every time I had a bet with other people. So you hav

Chapter 281 You Have Had No
Chance

Ernest felt a little confused after hearing Casey's words. But in his eyes, Casey was nothing more than an annoying fly. Since he had been buzzing here all the time, he would kill Casey first.

"Keep an eye on this woman, don't let her run. I will beat this idiot up and come and play with her," Ernest shouted at his men.

"Boy, you are dicing with death, right? If that is the case, then I will fulfill you and let you taste the power of my fist!"

Ernest slapped Casey's head directly. His movement was very fast.

Casey bent down quickly, avoiding his slap. However, he did not notice that someone spilled a glass of wine on the floor, which made it very slippery. When he bent down, he slipped and lost his footing, almost fell down.

Everyone burst into laughter when they saw Casey's frantic state.

"Well, how dare he challenge Ernest at this level. He's really courageous."

"Oh my god! This guy is really funny.

Ernest didn't get him over, but he almost fell because of Ernest's imposing manner."

"Ernest is really awesome. He didn't

even meet that guy, but still made him almost fall. Has Ernest has learned the magic in martial arts novels?"

...

Ernest was a little surprised when he saw Casey react so fast and escaped his attack so easily, but the next moment, Casey's reaction also made him want to laugh.

"Damn, you really are a stupid. How dare you fight with me? Go to hell!" Ernest slapped Casey again, planning to knock him down.

Casey stood still on the spot, and it was a bit embarrassing to hear so many people around him laughing at him. It was definitely a mistake just now.

At this moment he saw Ernest slapped him again, narrowed his eyes, and directly blocked Ernest's calf-thick arm with his hands.

Ernest sneered, thinking that it was the most stupid way that Casey wanted to block his arm with his hand. In his imagination, Casey's bones would definitely break.

However, the facts did not develop as he imagined. After Casey blocked his arm, he actually felt that he was hindered by a powerful force, and his hand couldn't move forward.

"It was a mistake just now. Now let you see what is meant by bringing a heavy fist out of a light one!"

After speaking, Casey's hand squeezed Ernest's wrist, and then he twisted it hard, kicking on Ernest's leg at the same time, and Ernest's huge body fell directly to the ground.

"How come!" Ernest exclaimed, and

didn't realize how Casey had put him down.

After beating Ernest down, Casey grabbed his wrists with both hands, and with a peculiar use of strength, he abruptly threw Ernest's body to the other side.

The expressions on the faces of those who were still laughing at Casey instantly turned into consternation, and no one dared to laugh at Casey anymore.

The man who was talking to Casey at that time also opened his eyes wide, staring at Casey with an incredible look, and muttered to himself, "He... how did he do it? Is there someone who really knows how to bring a heavy fist out of a light one?"

Bruce, who was still worried about Casey at the beginning, was relieved to see this scene. He knew that Mr. Dexter invited Casey over to play chess, so he never thought Casey knew how to fight. He didn't realize until now. Until now, he realized that Casey was not only a chess expert, but also a top martial arts expert.

"No wonder Conor, who is so arrogant, is willing to work for him, it seems that he is really not weak." Bruce glanced at Conor on the side and muttered.

After knocking Ernest to the ground, Casey lowered his head and smiled at him, and said, "Only know brute force. You have wasted all your strength, what a pity."

Ernest glared at Casey viciously, and cursed, "Fuck, waiting for me to get up!"
"You have no chance."

After Casey finished speaking, his hand that holding Ernest's arm directly pressed hard, and with a click, the bone on Ernest's wrist broke.

Ernest let out a scream and was about to struggle from the ground immediately.

Casey stepped on his stomach, making him lose the strength to get up.

Then Casey lifted his foot and broke one of Ernest's legs, completely whacked him, and then walked away from him.

Betty stared at this scene dumbfounded.

Ernest, who was still aggressive just now, had fallen to the ground and turned into a waste after such a short time.

After solving Ernest, Casey turned to look at Betty, smiled and asked, "Can you handle the rest of the people?"

Betty reacted from the shock, and then quickly nodded to Casey.

At this time, the subordinates Ernest had brought were already surprised by Casey. They had no interest in causing Casey trouble. They all rushed over, lifted Ernest, and quickly left Betty Bar.

Betty gave Casey a grateful look and asked, "Why did you help me? We should never know each other?"

Casey smiled and said, "Conor is a nice person. His woman shouldn't be bullied."

After speaking, Casey turned and walked in the direction where Conor was.

Betty hadn't understood the meaning of Casey's words just now. Seeing that he was going to leave, Betty yelled a few times, but Casey was already submerged in the crowd, and she couldn't find Casey.

At a certain moment, she saw a familiar look, which she would never admit wrong in her life. The moment she saw the look, she rushed towards the door. "Conor, it must be Conor, he's back, he must be back." Betty's eyes were wet suddenly, and she ran toward the outside quickly, trying to catch up with the person who had the same look with Conor.

In the past few years, she has suffered too many grievances and unwillingness. She dreamt of Conor almost every night, and every time, she burst into tears. She didn't believe that the godlike man in her life just died like this. She had been waiting for Conor to come back for several years. If she hadn't had this belief, she would have been unable to live long ago.

"Conor, it must be you. You are back, right?"

Betty chased to the outside of the bar. People came and went on the street. Betty looked to both sides. Whether it was the young man who helped her just now, or the figure she was looking forward to, they had disappeared.

Was it an illusion?

Under the night, Betty looked a little lonely. She covered her chest with her hand and stood on the busy street for a long time before turning back to the bar. In the Bentley car, Conor stared at Betty turn back to the bar, tears streaming down his face.

"Betty, wait two more days for me, and you will see me the day after tomorrow. I will make everyone in the Foster family make amends to you. They owe me,

and I want them to repay me double!"
Conor murmured.

"Actually, you can go to see her now, as long as you don't get discovered by the Foster family," Casey said.

Conor shook his head and said, "I have endured it for a few years, and I can wait for these few days more. Before I see Betty, I will kill the bastard Boyd first. I treat him as a brother, but he wants to marry my wife. I must take revenge on him!"

Bruce glanced at Conor and said, "Although the Sharp family is only a second-rate family, His family has practiced martial arts for generations. Boyd stays in the martial arts hall every day. If you want to kill him, I'm afraid it will be a little difficult."

Casey smiled and said, "No matter where he is, it's easy to kill him only, but I need someone from the Green family to help suppress this matter."

Bruce had changed his view towards Casey, and when he heard Casey's words, he nodded immediately.

At the same time, at the airport of QY City, Reggie came out of the airport and walked to the front of a car. Two people got off the car, one old man and one young man. The old was named Finley Sharp, the current head of the Sharp family and the owner of the Sharp Martial Club.

And the younger one was Boyd.

"Mr. Reggie, it must be a long journey for you. Get on the car. I'll take you back to rest. It is really an honor for the Sharp Martial Club that Yunxi Martial Club sent you here to guide us." Finley said with a

smile.

Reggie waved his hand, a hint of arrogance on his face.

Since the last time Reggie was beaten by Casey in front of Kunkong KTV, he had always held a grudge against Casey. After all, Yunxi Martial Club did not quest for social status or profit, but not everyone could provoke it.

He always wanted to find Casey and let his senior fellow avenge him.

Unfortunately, when he went to Kunkong KTV again, he never saw Casey again, and Kunkong KTV always warned Reggie not to provoke Casey, otherwise he would regret it.

It was not until later that the owner of Yunxi Martial Club knew about this and after seeing Reggie's injury, he directly warned Reggie and told him not to trouble Casey, otherwise he would be killed.

Only then did Reggie realize the horror of Casey. Their curator could judge a person's strength based on his injuries. Since the curator said so, it would not be wrong.

After knowing Casey's strength, Reggie never went to look for Casey again. He was still a little scared. If he didn't run fast that day, he might really be killed by Casey.

And what made him a little strange was that he wanted to find the owner of Yunxi Martial Club to help him get revenge, but the owner of Yunxi Martial Club let him give up this idea. And every time Casey was mentioned, the owner of Yunxi Martial Club would have a weird smile on his face, as if he knew

Casey.

In order to work out his frustration, Reggie applied for a transfer. It happened that the the Sharp Martial Club spent money to invite people from Yunxi Martial Club for guidance, so he came to QY City.

In his opinion, he would definitely not run into people like Casey in QY City.

"Mr. Reggie, we want you to give a coaching tomorrow. At that time, some powerful people in QY City will be there. Is that OK?" Finley asked.

"No problem. What kind of strength you guys here can have? I can beat ten people of you. It's not a trivial matter to guide you," Reggie said proudly.

Both Finley and Boyd were a little embarrassed, but they didn't dare to refute Reggie. After all, Reggie was right. They could not be beat anyone of Yunxi Martial Club.

Even Finley, couldn't hold on to a few attacks of Reggie.

Chapter 282 My Sister Chases A Man
After the Green's Mansion, after Casey and Conor arrived here, they received a very warm reception. Dexter arranged Casey's room next to Scarlett, not knowing whether it was intentional or unintentional.

Casey and Conor talked to Dexter about their plans for revenge. Before coming, Conor didn't know about Boyd, so he had to solve Boyd before going to the Foster family to take revenge.

The day after tomorrow was Madam Foster's birthday, so he had to get rid of Boyd tomorrow.

Dexter said that the Sharp family was

nothing. He was willing to support them. As long as Casey could help him win the chess competition, he would help them too.

After discussing the plan, Conor and Casey went back to their respective rooms to prepare for tomorrow's action. Not long after Casey lay down on the bed, he heard someone coming and knocking on the door.

He got up and walked to the door, opened the door, and found that there was Scarlett standing outside in a cheongsam. He could see that her face was carefully made up. The cheongsam and her temperament made her look more extraordinary.

The girls Casey had seen over the years were very fashionable, and some could be considered radical. Girls like Scarlett who liked to wear cheongsam were rare. So, the moment he saw Scarlett, he felt amazed.

Scarlett noticed Casey's look, she dressed up for so long, just to make Casey amazed.

"What's the matter?" Casey felt surprised, just because it was rare to see girls wearing cheongsam. He didn't think Scarlett would be able to attract his attention by wearing cheongsam.

"This is the tea that I personally brewed. It has just been brewed and I want you to taste it," Scarlett said.

"Drinking tea at night is not good, and it is easy to lose sleep. You can bring it tomorrow," Casey said, and then turned back to the room to sleep.

When Scarlett saw this, she immediately stared at Casey. She thought that she

was wearing a cheongsam at night and dressed so beautifully. Her meaning was obvious enough. The delivery of tea was just an excuse. Wouldn't Casey fail to see it?

Was he an insensitive man?

"Well, it's still too early to go to bed, even if you don't drink tea. Can I enter to your room and chat with you for a while? I want to ask you something about chess." Scarlett quickly found an excuse.

She didn't mean to hook Casey up as she knew Casey was married. She was here now, indeed, to ask Casey about some chess. She was so beautifully dressed, just to give Casey a good impression.

Of course, Casey was so good at chess, Scarlett had admiration for him, and she may also have some feelings for him.

Casey nodded when he heard Scarlett's words, and said, "Then, come in."

Scarlett brought the tea into Casey's room and sat gracefully on the chair by the table.

Casey felt a little tired and lay directly on the bed.

"Hurry up and tell me your questions. I'm a little tired. I have something to do tomorrow. I have to go to bed early," Casey said.

Scarlett felt a little irritated when she saw that Casey didn't take her seriously. The most dissatisfied girl was that others turned a blind eye to their well-dressed. He made Scarlett feel that she was not charming enough.

The more casual Casey was, the more she wanted to prove herself. She had to

let Casey know that she was a charming woman, how could Casey despise her so much as a man.

Scarlett, who had always been indifferent, had never met someone as straight as Casey. Therefore, even if she knew that Casey was married, she wanted to prove that she was still attractive.

She got up and said, "Are you tired today? Actually, I have learned how to give a massage. If you don't mind, I can give you a massage."

With that, Scarlett walked to the bed and reached out to give Casey a massage.

Casey looked at the lady of the Green family with a wry look. He thought Scarlett was very cold when he first met her, and why she became like this now. "If you don't want to ask about chess, go back to bed. You are beautifully dressed, but I'm a person with a wife, so I'm not interested in you. Don't try it," Casey said.

Scarlett's idea was said by Casey, which made her feel a little embarrassed. But Casey's words made her feel that it was her who wanted to tempt Casey, and Casey refused her.

This made her feel angry. When had she been so embarrassed in front of a man?

"Who...who said that I dressed beautifully for you? Why are you so narcissistic? Now, taste my massage skills!"

With that, Scarlett pinched Casey's thigh.

Casey sat up directly, covered his leg, and rubbed it.

"Damn it! You're too cruel. I have no grievances with you, why are you pinching me?" Casey said.

Scarlett held up her head triumphantly, and said, "My massage technique is very powerful. I can treat all kinds of male chauvinists."

Casey shook his head helplessly, got off the bed, walked to the edge of the table, sat down, and said, "What do you want to ask, let's talk about it."

Scarlett just smiled and sat on the other side of Casey and asked Casey a lot about chess.

Casey told her a lot about his understanding of chess. Scarlett stopped, as if she was filled with wisdom and had found a new world hope. Casey gave her a new understanding of chess with just a few words.

It was precisely because of being attracted by Casey's words that Scarlett looked at Casey with fascination. She held her chin with one hand, and her two eyes were fascinating, with a hint of feeling in them.

After Casey finished speaking, Scarlett was still immersed in Casey's words. She looked at Casey directly, feeling that this man was so attractive.

At this moment, there was a laughter outside the door, followed by Lukas' joking voice, "Scarlett, why do you wear so sexy in the middle of the night, sitting in Casey's room and staring at him infatuatedly? You don't want to contribute yourself to him, do you?"

Scarlett came back to her mind immediately, and then quickly turned to look towards the door, and found Lukas

was standing outside the door staring at her. She just walked in and forgot to close the door.

"Lukas, what nonsense are you talking about? I just listen to Casey telling me about chess, what do you mean by contribution?" Scarlett's face immediately turned blushing.

"Hey, are you really just listening to Casey talking about chess? I haven't seen you wear such a sexy cheongsam before, and you looked Casey so infatuatedly. You are practically drooling. Don't you want to contribute yourself?" Lukas smirked.

Scarlett stood up directly and walked towards the door, angrily, looking like she was going to eat Lukas.

Lukas ran away hurriedly and said, "Other women are chased by men, while my sister chases a man."

"Lukas, you little bastard. I will let you pay for what you said!"

Casey watched Scarlett run after Lukas and smiled helplessly, thinking that the siblings were really funny. They were so big that they could still fight like this.

He walked over and closed the door, then went back to bed and lay down to sleep.

Casey watched Scarlett run after Lukas and smiled helplessly, thinking that the siblings were funny. They were so old, but they were still so naïve.

He walked over and closed the door, then went back to bed and lay down to sleep.

The next day, the Sharp Martial Club. Because people from Yunxi Martial Club came to give guidance, representatives

from various martial clubs in QY City arrived at the Sharp Martial Club early in the morning, fearing that they would miss this class.

Both Finley and Boyd got up early in the morning to receive those who came to listen to the guidance.

"Boyd, I heard that the Foster family will announce your marriage with Betty tomorrow. Betty is also a well-known beauty in QY City. She is a good match for you. Conor can't compare to you at all. "

"Yeah, no matter what, Conor is just a pancake seller, and he cannot compare to you, the Sharp family."

Boyd smiled at those people and said, "Actually, I had a good relationship with Conor back then because of Betty. I didn't expect that they got married long ago, and I can't force them to divorce. Later, the Foster family acted on Conor, I also secretly helped them. Now that Conor has disappeared for so many years, I can finally get Betty."

"It is never too late to have a delicious supper. After you marry Betty, all the forces that Conor established before will become yours. You get a good deal.

The sharp family will join hands with the foster family, with the forces that Conor established before, I am afraid that the first-class families will be a little respectful to you," a person complimented.

Boyd laughed and said, "This is true, and I actually sit idle and enjoy the fruits of others' labor."

At this time, Finley came over and said, "How come it is my son who sit idle and

enjoy the fruits of others' labor? Conor developed his forces back then, my son helped him a lot. More than half of those forces are due to my son."

"What's more, say Conor is dead now. Even if he is still alive, he has to give his woman to my son. He is a wimp. How can he compare with the Sharp family?" As soon as Finley finished speaking, the door of the martial club hall was kicked open, and then two figures walked into the martial club hall.

"Well, it seems that I was quite blind back then and regarded someone like you as my brother. And you, the Sharp family, just for what you said just now, are you worthy being an aristocratic family? I think you are a bunch of brats who are cold and insidious!" Conor gritted his teeth.

Everyone was shocked after seeing the appearance of the incoming person clearly.

"Conor! How could it be him? Isn't he dead already!"

Boyd also looked at Conor with an incredible look, and said, "You...how can you still be alive? The Foster family said you are dead."

Conor snorted coldly, and said, "If I die, how can I come back to take your life! Boyd, I return to QY City and the first one I want to kill is you!"

Chapter 283 Because He Is My Brother

Boyd was stunned by Conor's words. He subconsciously stepped back two steps and ran into Finley.

Finley squinted at Conor, and soon calmed down.

"Conor, I didn't expect you are so lucky. You were chased by so many people, but you could escape. Since you have survived, you shouldn't go back to QY City. Do you think QY City is still your territory? You are back to cut your own throat!" Finley said coldly.

After Boyd came back to his mind, his gaze at Conor became cold. He now had no need to be afraid of Conor.

Conor's forces at the time had been annexed by the Foster family, and the Sharp family was the strongest now in the second-rate families in QY City. He didn't even take Conor seriously.

And these people present today were all top masters in the major martial clubs in QY City. If Conor wanted to fight against them, Conor could only suffer.

"Conor, was you out of your mind in the previous chase? You come back for revenge with only one person? And he's still a seemingly weak wimp. Do you think you can set the cat among the pigeons here with you two?" Boyd also sneered.

"It's just a bunch of obscure men. We are enough," Casey said with a smile.

"What did you say!"

"Dare to say that we are obscure! You are dicing with death!"

"If you don't accept it, let us have a fight and see who is weak."

A group of people immediately rushed forward and fought with Casey.

Casey looked at these people indifferently. With his strength, let alone Conor was here, even he could make these people on their knees and begged for mercy.

However, he didn't do it directly. Instead, he stared at these people and said coldly, "If you want to fight, I will accompany you later. But we are here today to take revenge on Boyd, so you should first wait for Conor and Boyd to settle the bet."

Boyd sneered when he heard Casey's words, looked at Conor, and said, "Well, do you want to fight me? Conor, tell you, my strength has improved by leaps and bounds in the past few years. If you fight against me, you will die."

Conor stared at him, then said, "Even if I die, I will settle the bet with you today. Taking our lives as the bet, dare you have a fight with me?"

Boyd snorted coldly and said, "How come I dare not? It happens that so many people are present today, you didn't die a few years ago, then today, I will kill you!"

Finley had a lot of confidence in his son, and he immediately vacated the middle ground for Conor and Boyd to fight. Casey stood by and calmly watched Conor walking in the middle. He didn't know if Conor could defeat Boyd, but it was a personal grievance between him and Boyd. No matter what, it should be handed over to Conor himself.

Conor and Boyd stood opposite each other, Conor's gaze showed a murderous look, and without any nonsense, he rushed towards Boyd with a stride.

Boyd narrowed his eyes, and the moment Conor rushed in front of him, he punched and hit Conor in the chest. Conor was filled with anger. The

purpose of his coming here today was to kill Boyd. He didn't even think about whether he would be injured or not, so he didn't avoid Boyd's fit.

Seeing that Conor was not defending, Boyd frowned and cursed, thinking that Conor was crazy, and then quickly retracted his fist and avoided Conor's attack.

Conor quickly followed, and hit Boyd with another movement, without considering any consequences.

Boyd was forced to retreat by Conor's reckless attacks and was completely outgunned.

Seeing Boyd was on the back foot, Finley suddenly became a little anxious, watching Conor make another movement, and directly shouted, "Hit his lower body!"

After Boyd heard it, he immediately raised his leg and attacked Conor's knee. Before Conor could Boyd, he staggered and almost fell to the ground. Boyd seized the opportunity and rushed directly towards Conor, pressing him to the ground, and hitting him hard on the head.

Seeing Boyd got a beat on his opponent, Finley showed a triumphant smile on his face.

Casey turned to look at him and said coldly, "It is a bet about life, no one else can get involved. You are also the master of a martial club anyway. How can you be so amoral?"

Finley turned his head and glared at Casey, and shouted, "What do you know? Don't talk nonsense. Here is the site of the Sharp family, I can say what I

want!"

Casey ignored him, thinking about waiting for the fight between Conor and Boyd to finish before fix this immortal old man.

After Conor was hit on the ground by Boyd for a while, he suddenly pushed ground with both hands, and his body quickly slid to the back, free of Boyd's control.

Boyd snorted coldly, and said, "Your strength is not as powerful as mine, so stop struggling here and go die!"

Conor's mouth had been hit with blood at this time. Hearing Boyd's words, the corner of his mouth evoked a joke, "If you really think so, then you are very wrong!"

After that, Conor rushed towards Boyd again, he still attacked Boyd with reckless movement. Boyd was smart this time and directly attacked Conor's lower body.

When Boyd raised his leg, Conor kicked it out with a roundabout kick. He turned around in midair and kicked Boyd's face with one foot.

Boyd didn't have time to react at all, and he fell to the ground.

This trick was taught to him by Casey.

As early as when Casey and Conor first met, Conor was amazed at Casey's strength and consulted him a lot.

Casey was not stingy, and taught Conor a lot of tricks, which greatly improved his strength.

This was why Casey was assured of letting Conor fight with Boyd fight. No matter what, Conor couldn't lose to a man from a second-rate martial club.

Finley saw that his son was kicked to the ground, and immediately rushed to help. Casey directly stopped him.

"This is a bet about life between the two of them. No one else can intervene.

Even if your son is killed today, you can only watch. I advise you not to act rashly," Casey said coldly.

Finley felt a powerful aura from Casey, and this aura made him faintly surprised.

"Hmph, my son won't lose, I would advise you, don't get excited when Conor is killed later." Finley snorted coldly.

Casey ignored him and continued to look at Conor.

Boyd was knocked down by Conor. He was a little confused. He gritted his teeth and got up from the ground. Turning his head, he saw Conor's fist hit his face.

Boyd was taken aback, and hurriedly fell down, intending to avoid the punch by this method. However, Conor didn't hit him, his but had already lifted up his foot, and stepped heavily on Boyd's stomach.

Boyd almost vomited out. His entire face turned pale in an instant.

Conor grabbed Boyd by the collar, punched him in the face with a hard punch, showing no mercy.

"I treat you as my brother, but you want my woman, Boyd, I was so stupid that I made friends with you!"

Conor vented the anger in his heart, punching Boyd's face one after another. After a while, Boyd lost the ability to resist, and blood came out from his nose and mouth.

Seeing that the situation was wrong, Finley immediately rushed over to save Body.

Casey stretched out his hand to stop Finley and said with a smile, "If you want to save him, beat me first!"

Finley was angry, staring at Conor, and shouted angrily, "Conor, if something bad happens to my son today, I will definitely not let you go."

Conor turned his head and glanced at Finley, a bloodthirsty smile appeared on his face.

Then he clenched his fist and used all his strength to hit Boyd's neck with punch.

Boyd's body crumpled, and his entire face was lifeless.

Finley trembled. How could he expect that his son was beaten to death in front of him.

"You two bastards, I want you to be buried with my son!"

Finley punched Casey without hesitation.

Casey snorted and kicked out quickly, kicking Finley away.

Everyone was shocked. They didn't expect Casey to be so powerful. Finley's strength was above average among them, but he was kicked out by Casey with one kick.

Finley also looked at Casey in disbelief, then gritted his teeth and said,

"Everyone, these two beasts killed my son. As long as you can help me capture them, all the property of the Sharp family will be distributed to you!"

As soon as those people heard Finley's words, they immediately rushed towards

Casey.

Casey stood firmly on the spot and got ready to face their attacks. Although these people were martial arts practitioners, most of them were very weak. Casey could beat one person with one movement. In a short time, he knocked all these people down to the ground.

Finley stared at Casey in horror. He didn't expect him to be so powerful. He asked, "Who are you... who are you? Why do you want to help Conor deal with us?"

Casey smiled and said, "Because he is my brother."

A cold sweat broke out on Finley's forehead, so many of them could not beat Casey, even if Casey wanted to kill them all, they would have nothing to do. At this moment, Reggie, who had just gotten up for a while, walked into the martial club hall and stretched.

"What are you doing, why are you so noisy?"

Finley's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Mr. Reggie, these two people killed
Chapter 284 Turn Around and Run
Those who were knocked down by Casey saw Reggie appear and turned to look at Finley. One of them asked, "Is he the master of Yunxi Martial Club?"

Finley nodded.

Everyone showed Casey a sneer on their faces, and they obviously felt that the person from Yunxi Martial Club would definitely be able to easily beat Casey up.

"Boy, I advise you to surrender as soon as possible. Not everyone can challenge

people from Yunxi Martial Club. Don't think that you are stronger than us, then you can be arrogant. You will be definitely defeated by people of Yunxi Martial Club. "

"The Yunxi Martial Club is the best martial club in B City. There are many experts in it. Everyone who is from Yunxi Martial Club is a master-level figure. How could he be able to resist it."

"Finley, let the master of the Yunxi Martial Club catch these two men, your son was just killed by Conor!"

...

Finley gritted his teeth at Conor, and said to Reggie again, "Mr. Reggie, as long as you are willing to help me kill them, I am willing to offer you all the property of the Sharp family!"

Conor threw the dead Boyd to the ground, walked quickly to Casey, and asked, "I've heard of Yunxi Martial Club. The people there are really amazing. I have killed Boyd. Shall we leave here as soon as possible?"

Casey smiled, turned to look behind, and said, "If they are from the Yunxi Martial Club, then don't be afraid."

After seeing Reggie standing not far away, Casey was taken aback.

Reggie also looked towards Casey. He just thought that Finley would give him all his family property as soon as he came. Of course, he couldn't miss such a good thing.

But after he saw Casey's face, the smile he was about to show was suddenly suffocated, replaced by a shit expression on his face.

"Casey! Why are you here!" Reggie

shouted.

Casey smiled and said, "I was just about to ask you. Well, are you planning to help these people deal with me? I remember the last time you said you would take revenge on me. Let's settle the bet together."

After Reggie heard Casey's words, he couldn't help but shake his head. He recalled what the curator had said to him. If he met Casey again in the future, he should run away quickly, otherwise he will be killed.

"No...no, let it go. I don't want to get revenge on you anymore. This is absolutely a coincidence today. We'll never meet again. We'd better not meet again!"

Reggie said to Casey, then turned around and ran out quickly, without any hesitation.

Everyone was staring at this scene dumbfounded. Who could have imagined that the person from Yunxi Martial Club would run away in fright only when he saw Casey?

Finley was dumbfounded. He also thought that Reggie would definitely help him avenge his son. In the end, it was just a face-to-face meeting and Reggie ran away. Hearing what Casey said, Reggie seemed to have been defeated by Casey before.

Even the people at Yunxi Martial Club could beat Casey. How strong was he? Conor also looked at Casey with a stunned look, and asked, "You and him...know?"

"Well, I had a fight with him in B City before. Last time he said he wanted to

take revenge on me. I don't know why he ran away after seeing me this time," Casey said.

Conor's eyes twitched, thinking that the person in front of him was really a god, even the people from Yunxi Martial Club had to run away when they saw him. He really didn't know who could subdue Casey.

Perhaps only Edith could.

Seeing Reggie running away, Casey turned to look at Finley and walked towards him with a sneer.

Finley was shivering, and now in this martial club, no one could stop Casey.

"Old guy, I just said that after they have finished fighting, I will get even with you. Now, you should be responsible for what you said at that time."

Casey walked up to Finley, pinched his neck with one hand, and lifted him from the ground.

Finley couldn't help struggling, but Casey pinched his neck, so he couldn't use any strength at all.

Everyone stared at Casey nervously, and one person said, "He is the head of the Sharp family anyway. Even you have deep animosity, you shouldn't kill him. Otherwise, you will get into endless trouble. "

Casey smiled at the man and said, "I am the least afraid of getting into trouble. He is worse than Boyd. If he stays in the world, it will only cause trouble to more people. It's better to let him reincarnate as soon as possible, be a good man in the afterlife, and stop harming others." After speaking, Finley's neck broke as soon as Casey pressed hard, and his

arm that had been struggling also softened.

Casey threw Finley's body in front of everyone, and said coldly, "If you still don't accept it, just say it, I don't mind doing more exercise."

Suddenly no one dared to speak out. If anyone dared to speak at this time, it would be a death sentence.

Seeing no one was speaking, Casey turned around, glanced at Conor, and said, "Let's go."

Conor nodded and walked outside with Casey.

After the two of them left, everyone in the martial club was relieved.

"It seems that Conor is going to take revenge this time. But even if the person who came with him is strong, he will not be able to fight against the entire Foster family." A person sighed with emotion.

As soon as he finished speaking, a group of people in black suits rushed in, and it was Bruce who took the lead.

"Dispose of those two bodies." Bruce pointed to the bodies of Finley and Boyd and said.

Everyone was shocked when they saw these people rushing in, and soon someone recognized Bruce's identity.

"They... they are from the Green family!"

Bruce turned his head and glanced at the people, and said with a smile,

"Everyone, I hope you don't talk about anything that happened today, otherwise, your fate will be the same as the two corpses."

When everyone listened, they all took a breath. Bruce's meaning was obvious.

They came here to handle the follow-up

matters for Casey and Conor.
It was no wonder that two people could be so confident. It turned out that the Green family was their support. After hearing Bruce's words, everyone nodded quickly. In QY City, no one dared to violate the Green family. Those people who had an antagonism with Conor before would be in trouble.

...

What happened in the the Sharp Martial Club was not worn out by anyone except those in the martial club. The Green family's ability to block news was still very powerful. Conor wanted to show up at the Madam Foster's birthday banquet tomorrow, then the news of his return to QY City couldn't be spread at this time.

No one knew that the Sharp family, which had a certain status in QY City, had become leaderless in one morning. Without the support of Boyd and Finley, it was impossible for the Sharp family to gain a foothold in QY City.

Reggie, who escaped from the martial club of the Sharp family, booked a flight back to B City as soon as possible. After knowing that Casey was in QY City, he didn't dare to go back to get his own things, and left QY City by plane.

That night, in Dexter's study, the Green's Mansion.

"Have you figured out how to retaliate against the Foster family tomorrow?"

Dexter looked at Conor and asked.

Conor lowered his head. After killing Boyd today, he hadn't said anything. No one knew what he was thinking about.

"If you can, tomorrow you send people

from the Green family to take back the forces that belonged to Conor. We will go to the Foster family and prove to everyone that Conor is back, and take back what the Foster family took away from Conor." Casey said.

At this time, Conor took a deep breath and said, "There's no need for that. I go to the Foster family just to rescue Betty from them. We only need to deal with Madam Foster and Wilson Foster. Tomorrow, Mr. Dexter only has to show up, and then the Foster family should not dare to say anything."

Casey turned to look at Conor and asked, "Don't you want to return to the glory of the year? This is where you made your fortune. Only by taking back all the forces can you restore your position in QY City."

Conor smiled and said, "Killing Boyd today has already made me think clearly. If I really want revenge, I can't kill all of them. I come to see Betty when I come back. Putting too much energy on hatred may make Betty feel that I become strange."

"Moreover, when I come back this time, I don't want to regain my position here. I already have the same glory in J City. If I stay here, what will happen to J City? Times are changing, and I am also changing. I don't belong to QY City anymore, so this time I only need to let the Foster family recognize its mistakes, and I will take Betty back to J City. Otherwise, if I don't go back, won't you be troubled?"

Casey was actually considering this issue before. If Conor really avenged

himself and took back his power in QY City, what would happen in J City. Originally, Casey thought that Conor belonged to QY City, even if Conor insisted on staying, he would not stop him.

Now that Conor said that, Casey was still a little grateful.

Casey laughed and said, "It seems that I think too much. In that case, then I respect your decision."

"Tomorrow, I will let Madam Foster know how wrong her decision was in her birthday banquet. Betty shouldn't be born in this kind of family. This time, I want to take her out of the sea of suffering," Conor solemnly said.

When Dexter heard Conor's words, he laughed loudly and said, "If this is the case, then I will go to the Foster family tomorrow. They sent me an invitation, but I didn't plan to go. Since you just need me to show up, then I'll take a trip!"

Both Casey and Conor nodded.

Madam Foster of the Foster family thought that as long as they took over the power established by Conor, it was already the greatest value of Conor.

They didn't know whether she would regret the decision she made that year when seeing Dexter coming out in person for Conor tomorrow.

Chapter 285 To Your Funeral

Early the next morning, in the courtyard of the Green's Mansion, Casey looked at the big bell brought by the strong men together, with a satisfied smile on his face.

Scarlett came out of the room and saw the bell that Casey had gotten. He looked strange and asked, "What are you doing with this bell?"

"Today is Madam Foster's birthday banquet. This is the gift I prepared for her," Casey smiled.

"Well? No one takes bell as gifts."

Scarlett said with a strange expression on his face.

"It is up to the gift taker. To send bell to Madam Foster, is the best choice."

Casey smiled.

At this time Conor came over, saw the big bell, with a smile on his face, and said, "If Madam Foster sees this gift from you, she will be maddened."

"It's best if she can directly piss off. This old woman is so hateful. Living in the world will only waste air," Casey said.

"It should be almost time for the birthday banquet. Let's go ahead. Mr. Dexter still needs to deal with some things. He will be a little later," Conor said.

Casey nodded, and then took a few people, carrying the bell, and hurried towards the Foster family.

The Foster family, at this time, the yard was already decorated, and those who had been invited had successively come here to participate in birthday banquets. The whole yard seemed quite lively.

Madam Foster was sitting on the main seat with joy. This morning she received news that it was the head of the Green family who came to attend her birthday banquet. This incident was undoubtedly a great honor for the Foster family.

Everyone knew the status of the Green in QY City? Since the head of the Green

family was willing to attend her birthday banquet, it meant that the head of the Green family had begun to attach importance to the Foster family, which was very important signal to the Foster family.

Being able to get the attention of the head of the Green family meant that the Foster family was already qualified to rank among the first-class families.

So, Madam Foster asked Wilson to inform everyone who had come to the birthday banquet, saying that the head of the Green family would come to her birthday banquet today.

After everyone knew about this, they were all full of envy, and for a while they began to rush over to compliment Madam Foster. Those who were not planning to give a great gift, all hurried to prepare gifts.

This time was the best time to fawn on the Foster family, no one wanted to be left behind.

"Mom, it seems that with my efforts, the Foster family has developed a lot in the past few years. Now even the head of the Green family will come to your birthday banquet. Our family will definitely become the first-class family in QY City." Wilson said smugly as he stood beside Madam Foster.

Madam Foster glanced at Wilson with satisfaction, and said, "My son is right. We can develop the Foster family to the point where we are today. It is all based on your excellence. you will surely take the foster family to glory."

Betty, who was standing on the other side of Madam Foster, looked

depressed. After catching that look the night before, she kept reminiscing about the various things of Conor.

Now hearing the head of the Green family come to attend the birthday banquet of Madam Foster, she sighed in her heart. The Foster family's development was to rob Connor's efforts.

Wilson was simply a wimp. He was lazy and useless. If Madam Foster didn't protect him and help him arrange everything, he couldn't even manage the power of Conor.

However, Madam Foster thought that her own son was the best. Madam Foster had always turned a blind eye to Betty's contribution to the family in the past few years. Instead, Wilson had always regarded Betty's achievements as his own and showed off to Madam Foster.

When Betty explained to Madam Foster, Madam Foster would say that she was just a woman and women could do nothing, those achievements were achieved by her son, and had nothing to do with Betty.

This was how Betty had been in the Foster family for several years. Now when she heard Madam Foster praise Wilson, she felt sorry for Conor.

And she was also a little strange. Since Conor left, no matter if it was the Foster family or the forces established by Conor, there had been no development at all, and it could even be said that there was still some decline. She did not understand why the head of the Green family suddenly came to participate in

the birthday banquet of Madam Foster. This matter should not be as simple as imagined.

Wilson saw Betty lowered her head, rolled his eyes, and said, "Mom, look at Betty. Today is your birthday party. She looks like a dead person in the family. It's a disaster for you. And the Green family will come here, she has no reaction. She does not admit what I have done the Foster family."

Madam Foster immediately turned to look at Betty, and said coldly, "Betty, did you hear what Wilson said? Today is my birthday party. Even if you are not happy, you should praise Wilson for he has made such a great contribution to the family, shouldn't you?"

Betty immediately turned his head and said, "Mom, are you really stupid? Our family hasn't developed much in the past few years. What has the forces of Conor become? Ernest came to ask for trouble last night. If it wasn't for a kind man to help was, Betty Bar would not exist now. Wilson may play around at that time. What had he contributed to our family! "

Madam Foster slapped the table violently. She didn't expect Betty to dare to blame Wilson. Anger arose in her, she said, "Betty, you are really ingrateful. How come Wilson hasn't made any contribution to the family? If it wasn't for him, do you think you, a woman, can manage Betty Bar? The person who helped you solve the problem yesterday may have been sent by Wilson!"

When everyone in the yard saw that

there was a quarrel, they immediately became quiet.

Seeing everyone looking here, Wilson felt ashamed. He glared at Betty and said, "Betty, you quickly apologize to me. Did you mean that I'm not as good as Conor? He can't fix it now. He may be a tramp now. What qualifications does he have to compare with me!"

The depressed emotion in Betty's heart broke out all at once, she had endured it for so long. After seeing that look the night before, she really didn't want to continue to bear it.

"Why should I apologize to you? You can't compare to Conor at all. This is true!" Betty shouted.

Madam Foster slapped Betty's face angrily, and cursed, "Hurry up and apologize to Wilson. What qualifications do you have to scream at him? You are a woman. You should have self-knowledge, ingrateful bitch!"

Betty covered her face, aggrieved.

At this moment, a few people in the yard walked in with a bell and placed it directly in the center of the yard. By the way, they bumped it, and the melodious bell rang. Then, a figure quickly rushed towards Madam Foster. Then he slapped Madam Foster's face.

After the man slapped Madam Foster, he turned around and hugged Betty into his arms, and said loudly, "How dare you hit my woman at will. Madam Foster, today I will give you the bell. If you are unrepented, then what I will give you is not the bell, but a funeral!"

Chapter 286 He Lifted the Bell

The appearance of Conor surprised everyone. No one had expected that the

man who was rumored to have died would appear at Madam Foster's birthday banquet.

Madam Foster covered her face and stared at Conor incredulously. For a while, she couldn't care the hot pain on her face.

"Conor...Conor! Why are you still alive, you should be dead!" Madam Foster exclaimed.

Conor snorted and said, "You're disappointed, right? If I die, who else will give you the funeral?"

The expression on Madam Foster's face changed abruptly. Looking at the big bell in the yard, her breathing became quick and uneven. It was quite unlucky to receive such a gift from others at the birthday banquet.

Wilson also stared at Conor in astonishment. He actually knew that Conor might still be alive. He sent Josh out to chase Conor. After so long, Josh had not contacted him, which meant that Josh had not completed the task he gave him.

But in Wilson's view, even if Conor was alive, he would definitely not be able to do anything. He was seriously injured when he escaped. Even if he survived by chance, without the forces of QY City, he could only find a place where no one knew him and die alone.

Wilson had never imagined that Conor appeared at Madam Foster's birthday banquet now, and he even slapped Madam Foster just now. Looking at his aura, it was obvious that he was back for revenge.

But the most shocked one was Betty.

She was held in his arms by Conor at this time, her eyes widened. After feeling the temperature on Conor's body again, tears flowed out of her eyes all of a sudden.

"Conor...really it's you. The person I saw that night was also you, right? I won't forget your look in my life, I know you must be back... Do you know how much have I missed you in the past few years? I dream of you every night, dreaming that you can appear next to me when I wake up. I has been waiting for you..."

Conor hugged Betty tighter, lowered his head and wiped her tears, and said, "I won't leave you again in the future. I come back this time to take you away. No one will bully you anymore."

Betty nodded seriously at Conor. At this moment, no matter what Conor said, she would agree.

"Conor, how dare you come back! Today is my mother's birthday banquet, what do you mean by sending a bell? Are you dicing with death!" Wilson immediately yelled at Conor after reacting.

"Wilson, this beast actually dared to hit me just now. How dare he! You have to get him to be knocked down and thrown out. He is not worthy of attending my birthday banquet!" Madam Foster gave Conor a vicious look.

Wilson snorted immediately and then whistled. Then, two powerful men rushed out of the corner and rushed towards Conor.

When everyone saw the two figures, they were stunned.

"It's the two top thugs of the Foster family! They are quite powerful. I'm afraid Conor will be in trouble."

"He chose to come back at this time. It is really an unwise choice, and he came alone. Isn't he cutting his own throat?"

"Unexpectedly, Conor, who was the most powerful person in those days, is still alive. But from his appearance, he may suffer a lot in the past. He is alone here. How could he beat the masters of the Foster family? It's a pity. "

...

Everyone sighed, thinking that even if Conor wanted to come back for revenge, he shouldn't rush back alone. At least he had to find enough helpers. Just as everyone was worried for Conor, another figure walked in outside the door, it was Casey.

He walked up to the big bell and said loudly, "Today, Conor came back to take revenge. Who dares to hurt him!"

Everyone turned their heads and looked towards Casey, and when they found that he was alone, there was a mocking smile on their faces.

"Does Conor only bring this person with him? If that's the case, that would be too funny."

"This young man looks very energetic, but how could he defeat the Foster family. They are dicing with death when confronting the Foster family."

Wilson stared at Casey, then laughed, and said, "Conor, don't tell me, this is the helper you got. Just like him, he may be not able to beat the worst thug in the Foster family. It seems that you really became stupid in the past few years."

Conor squinted at Wilson, and said, "Underestimating him is your mistake." Betty stared at Casey and looked surprised. Wasn't this person the one who helped drive Ernest away the night before.

She took a deep breath and realized why Casey would help her. It turned out that this person was brought back by Conor.

But she was a little worried. Although she knew that Casey's strength was not weak, there were more than thirty thugs of the Foster family masters here. It was really difficult for Casey and Conor to win.

"Stanley, Robbie, you two go to beat Conor, and the rest of you beat that arrogant and ignorant guy up, let him know how powerful the Foster family is!" Wilson snorted coldly.

Stanley and Robbie rushed towards Conor side by side, and the remaining group of people surrounded Casey. At this time, Casey put one hand on the big bell, and the other hand directly supported the bottom of the bell. With force, the bell, which was so heavy that only seven men could lift it up, was lifted up by Casey alone!

Everyone who saw this scene was shocked. Those who were still mocking Casey just now had their eyes widened and their mouths couldn't help but open. Many people even stood up directly.

"Oh my god, that bell must weigh a few hundred pounds at least, he...he actually carried it by himself! It is too scary!"

The people who had been walking around Casey, seeing Casey's move, didn't even dare to step forward. People who could lift a big bell alone. If he punched them with all his strength, they may be killed with one punch. What's more, the bell in Casey's hand might be slammed at someone, and the thugs of the Foster family were immediately frightened.

After Casey lifted the bell, he threw it directly towards Stanley and Robbie. The huge bell fell from the sky. Before Stanley and Robbie could react, they were directly covered by the bell. This bell weighs several hundred pounds, even if Stanley and Robbie were strong, it was not easy to get out of this bell.

After putting Stanley and Robbie into the bell, Casey rushed a few steps and jumped directly onto the bell, looking down at the crowd, and said coldly, "Today is the grievance between Conor and the Foster family. Whoever here wants to stop it has to beat me first." "I must tell you bluntly that the consequence of fighting against is bad. If anyone is killed by me, don't blame me for not reminding!"

Whether it was the people who came to the birthday banquet or the thugs of the Foster family, after hearing Casey's words, they all took a breath.

Now no one doubted whether Casey's words were true or false. Casey alone carried the big bell and threw it out. At this moment, no one dared to come forward to trouble him and Conor. Wilson looked at Casey, swallowed.

How could he expect the one person
Conor brought back could resist
thousands of troops!

He turned his head and glanced at
Conor, and said, "Conor...Conor, what
do you mean! Are you here to
demonstrate?"

Conor looked at Wilson coldly and said,
"Wilson, I took you with me kindly back
then, but you thanked me by leading my
men to betray me. Now I come back, do
you think it's time for you to settle
accounts?"

"You fart! It was you who were useless,
and everyone refused to accept you as
their leader. When did Wilson betray
you? He relied on his own ability to sit in
today's position!" Madam Foster
immediately defended Wilson.

Conor snorted coldly, looked at Madam
Foster, and said, "This matter has
something to do with you. You two can't
run away today!"

"Madam Foster, how have you treated
Betty these years? I can guess it without
thinking. You still want her to marry
Boyd. I think you are really blind!"

Madam Foster didn't take Conor's words
seriously at all, and said coldly, "Do not
be arrogant. Since you already know
that I'm going to marry Betty to Boyd,
you should be able to guess that people
from the Sharp family will also come to
the birthday banquet."

"The Sharp family is an aristocratic
family learning martial. The people they
bring are all masters. Later, when the
members of the Sharp family are here,
let's see the end of you!"

A joking smile appeared on Conor's

mouth and said, "You don't have to wait. Boyd and his father have already gone to the hell. He dares to have designs on my woman. Do you think I'll let him go?" "Don't try to cheat us. Finley and his son are so strong, how can you kill them easily. I think you are just bluffing," Wilson said.

Madam Foster also snorted coldly, and said, "I haven't seen you in a few years, and your bragging skills are getting better and better. Do you think you are still the Conor back then? Now, you are not as good as a dog in the eyes of the Foster family!"

At this moment, a person outside the door ran in in a hurry, and when he arrived in front of Madam Foster, he fell down. He looked worried, and shouted, "Madam Foster, it's terrible. The Sharp family is holding a funeral, they said...the...the head of the Sharp family and Boyd are dead!"

Chapter 287 The Foster Family Is Nothing!

Both Madam Foster and her son Wilson were startled after hearing the news from that guy.

Wilson directly grabbed the man's collar and glared at him, asking, "What the hell are you talking about! How could the father and son all die so suddenly? The Sharp family is the well-known Kung Fu family, who could kill them both at once?"

That guy was so terrifying and mumbled, "I... I don't know why either, but the news does come from the Sharp family and has spread out already. I... I

hear the news from others."

Wilson heavily kicked at that person, cursing, "Fake news! I'll call the Sharp family to confirm it. Conor, tell me the truth, isn't he the one you paid to play an act to us, is he?"

Conor smiled at Wilson and said, "You can call to confirm the news, I don't have the time to plan such a boring thing for you."

Wilson took out his cell phone with a face full of confusion and called the Sharp family.

After a long time, the phone was answered, but what came from the other side was not Boyd's voice, but was a loud shouting and crying from a woman.

"Wilson, it's all because of you, my husband and son were all dead. If you didn't offend Conor, how could my family end like this, my husband and son's lives, you have to pay for it!"

Listening to the hysterical voice from the other side, Wilson was dumbfounded, and his phone fell to the ground.

Seeing this, all the people on site immediately understood what was going on, and then they all looked at Conor with a frightening face, and from their eyes, you could sense their tremendous fear to Conor.

"It seems that Conor is well prepared this time, even the father and son from the Sharp family were all killed by him. This time, I'm afraid the Foster family is going into a big trouble." The crowd were whispering, feeling that Conor's return would definitely bring a disaster to the Foster family.

Madam Foster turned her back to look

at Wilson and said, "Son, what's wrong, can't it be that what the guy said is true?"

Wilson took a few steps back, with his face turning pale, and said, "Mom, the father and son from the Sharp... Sharp family were all dead indeed."

After hearing the news, Madam Foster was shocked too, but she was not as surprised as Wilson. She stared at Conor and said in a cold voice, "Conor, you have killed the father and son from the Sharp family, but so what, do you dare to kill us too?!"

"I warn you, I am Betty's mother, since this time you come back to look for her, then you must listen to me, if you want to regain your power in the future, to regain your reputation in QY City, you must listen to me, you must also make that boy listen to the orders of our family, otherwise, you will not get Betty!"

"Mom, why should I have to get your consent about who am I going to be with? Conor wants to be with me, there is no need for him to agree to your unreasonable demands!" Betty shouted at Madam Foster.

Madam Foster stomped her foot and said angrily, "Betty, I am your mother, you must listen to me, I won't allow you to be with this shameless guy, you can't be with him unless he agrees to the demands I just made."

Conor gave a cold smile, and said, "I think you haven't seen the current situation clearly. This time I come back is not like the one back then when I was a powerless guy. Today, you and Wilson, must apologize to Betty,

otherwise, I am bound to take both of your lives together!"

"If it isn't for the fact that you are Betty's mother, I would have killed you long time ago. Rubbish like you don't deserve to live in the world!"

"Conor! How dare you call me rubbish, I think you don't want to live anymore, just give back my Betty, she is my daughter, you have no right to take her away!"

Madam Foster said with a face full of anger.

Betty hurriedly hid behind Conor's back and shouted, "Mom, I've had enough of you these years, you never treated me as your family, I'm just a tool to be used by you!"

"I don't want to be treated like this anymore. When Conor comes back this time, I have made up my mind that I will listen to him on everything, even if I need to break off the relationship with you guys, I will not hesitate to do so. I will not listen to you anymore, if you still can't realize your mistake, even if Conor really wants to kill you, I will not stop him!"

When Madam Foster saw that Betty was not going to obey her, she became extremely furious and desperately wanted to grab Betty to her side. Conor didn't treat her politely and pushed her heavily to the ground, without any mercy.

Madam Foster fell to the ground heavily, moaning in pain.

"Betty is my girl, if you dare to touch her again in the future, don't blame me for not being polite!" Conor said coldly.

"You bastard, how dare you push me,

Wilson, hurry up and fix him for me, the Foster family is now expected to be one of the first-class families, there is no need to be afraid of him, he is just a loser who has lost his power!" Madam Foster turned to Wilson and asked for help.

Wilson gulped, finally did not dare to do anything to Conor, but gnashed his teeth and said, "Conor, I tell you, this time the Master of the Green family has agreed to come to my mother's birthday banquet. Having the honor to have him attended my mother's birthday banquet already shows the great potential of the Foster family! If you still dare to act recklessly here, when the Master of the Green family comes here later, he will definitely fix you for us!"

Conor laughed and said, "I also put my words here, today you two, must apologize to Betty, or no matter who comes here today, I will make you two pay the price!"

Just as he finished his words, a loud laugh came from outside the door, "It's really a lively party, I wonder if I'm late and missed the good show?"

The crowd all turned their heads towards the door and looked over, and after seeing that it was Dexter Green who was walking in, they were all surprised with shock.

"It's the Master of the Green family, he does come!"

"The Master of the Green family attends this party, this time Conor is looking for a big trouble. He is the honored guest of Madam Foster, who will definitely help Madam Foster, Conor simply has no

way to fight against the Green family."

"Yes, in QY City, the Green family is the most powerful family, now no matter how powerful Conor is, I'm afraid he will have to give in..."

When Wilson and Madam Foster saw Dexter appeared, their faces showed a glimmer of hope, and their gazes towards Conor became gloating.

Wilson hurriedly run to greet Dexter, flattering, "Mr. Green, it's really a great honor for us to have you to my mother's birthday banquet. But now that bastard Conor has come here too. He not only ruins the party, but also says bad words to you, I hope Mr. Green can punish him for us"

Madam Foster also trembled and walked towards at Dexter, looking at him excitingly, and said, "What a great honor for us to have Mr. Green to my birthday banquet. We are deeply appreciated it. The fact that Mr. Green could take your time to this party means that our family still has our own value. I hope that the Green family can fix Conor for the sake of me, this bastard is really too arrogant, someone must punish him!"

When Dexter heard their words, his face sank and he said in a cold voice, "What did you just say? Let me fix Conor for you?"

"Yes, Mr. Green, Conor is just like a stray dog, he can not match up with the Foster family. As long as Mr. Green can help us fix Conor, the Foster family will definitely look up to the Green family in the future!" Wilson hurriedly added.

Dexter directly kicked at Wilson's body and cursed, "It is all because of Conor

that I come to this birthday banquet today. Who do you think you are? Do you think you are qualified enough to ask me to help you?"

Wilson and Madam Foster were both full of dismay, not expecting Dexter to say these.

"You... come to my birthday banquet because of Conor?" Madam Foster asked with her trembling voice.

"Yes, Conor is an incredible young man, I come here today for his sake and you ask me to deal with him, don't you think it's too ridiculous?" Dexter said in a cold voice.

Madam Foster's heart sank suddenly. Before she had always thought that Conor, after losing his power, had no longer any value, after all, he started up only as a vendor who sold pancakes. Now who would have thought that the Master of the Green family would appear at her birthday banquet because of Conor!

The crowd didn't expect things to be like this too. They originally thought that the Master of the Green family would definitely help the Foster family if he attended the birthday banquet. But surprisingly, the reason he came was all because of Conor.

Wouldn't that mean that the Master of the Green family today had come to this party with a purpose to help Conor? If this was the case, then the Foster family could be said that they were in a big trouble today.

In QY City, there was no family that was powerful enough to compare with the Green family.

Conor took Betty to the front of Dexter, then bowed to Dexter, after which he looked at Madam Foster and Wilson and said in a cold voice, "Since Mr. Green is here, then today in front of him, I ask you two again, do you want to apologize to Betty!"

Madam Foster and Wilson both shivered and they were so scared that they didn't dare to say anything.

"I have heard some of the things that the Foster family has done, you two, indeed so shameless, think of those bad things you have done, it is not enough for you two to be killed a thousand times. Now Conor is just asking you to apologize to Betty, just do it! Kneel down and apologize!" Dexter said.

Wilson and Madam Foster felt so humiliating to kneel down to apologize to Betty in front of so many people. They were afraid that the whole QY City would know about this matter tomorrow. When Dexter saw that they did not kneel, he said coldly, "It seems that my words, from the Master of the Green family, do not work anymore. Since this is the case, the Foster family, there is no need to exist in QY City anymore!"

Madam Foster and Wilson were both shocked to hear that Dexter wanted to deal with the Foster family, the two didn't even think about it and knelt down directly in front of Conor.

"Mr. Green, we know we are wrong, you are magnanimous, spare the Foster family!" Madam Foster pleaded.

Chapter 288 Scarlett Green Gets Dressed In Casey's Room

The crowd signed with emotion, looking at the two Madam Foster and Wilson kneeling in front of Conor. Originally today was the birthday banquet of Madam Foster, everyone heard that the Master of the Green family was going to come, they all thought that the Foster family was going to rise.

However, just in a moment, Madam Foster and Wilson even knelt down and begged for forgiveness, this kind of divided felling, even if it did not happen to them, they also felt like they were taking a roller coaster ride.

Dexter coldly looked at Madam Foster and Wilson and said, "It's useless to beg me, apologize to both of them!"

Madam Foster and Wilson were very reluctant to do so, but under Dexter's intimidation, if they didn't apologize, they were afraid that after today, the Foster family would really have to disappear in QY City.

"Betty, it's all mom's fault these years, I apologize to you, I shouldn't treat you like that, you are also mom's daughter, I didn't fulfil my duty as a mother. I am sorry I let you down, please forgive me for the sake that I gave birth to you and raised you, please." Madam Foster stared at Betty and said with a face full of remorse.

Betty's tears instantly came out, she waited for so many years for an apology from her mother, whether she was sincere or not, as long as she was willing to apologize, to Betty, it was a relief for her.

Conor now had the ability to kill Madam Foster, but even if Madam Foster

treated her badly before, she was still her mother, and she couldn't forget that, so her apology, her kneeling, were already the biggest punishment for Madam Foster.

"Conor, I'm sorry, the betrayal was planned by me, I wanted to rely on your power to strengthen the Foster family, I was too selfish, short-sighted back then, I should not have done that thing to you, please forgive me, please let the Green family spare the Foster family, I will pay you back all that I owed you back then." Madam Foster was became more and more excited, and as she said, she suddenly slapped herself.

Conor and Betty saw Madam Foster was so sincere, the resentment in their heart also dissipated mostly.

"You alone admit your mistake is not enough, Wilson, do you admit the mistake you made?" Conor looked at Wilson and said coldly.

Madam Foster saw Wilson just knelt down, but did not open his mouth to admit his mistake, so she cursed with an anxious face, "Wilson, what are you waiting there for, just apologize to Betty and Conor."

Wilson looked gloomy, and he said, "Let me apologize to them, I... I can't do it." Conor stared at Wilson and sneered, saying, "It seems that you still don't realize your mistake."

"Conor, I have already knelt down to you, isn't it enough for you, don't you go too far." Wilson said impatiently.

"Oh, am I asking too much? I almost died in your hands back then, now I just let you apologize to me, you still think it

is too much, it seems that I am still too kind to you." Conor said, "Mr. Green, Wilson doesn't know how wrong he is, if we kill him directly, it's a bit too easy for him, why not break his arms and legs, let him be an invalid for the rest of his life, let's see if he will realize his mistake when he's lying in bed unable to do anything."

Dexter nodded and immediately clapped his hands, then two men showed up and walked to Wilson's side.

"Break his arms and legs." Dexter said in a cold voice.

Those two men immediately grabbed Wilson and dragged him towards the back side.

Wilson did not expect Conor to be so cruel, and got panicked immediately. These two men who grabbed him were great fighters of the Green family, if they were to break his arms and legs, it was definitely not just a joke.

"Don't... don't, I yield, I yield, I know I'm wrong, I shouldn't treat you like that, please let them to put me down." Wilson was so terrified.

Conor sneered and said, "I have just given you a chance, you do not take it seriously, do not blame me for being heartless."

Only then did Wilson realize how stupid he really was, it was something that could be solved with an apology, but he had made the thing to get to the point of breaking his arms and legs. If he was given another chance, he would definitely apologize to Conor at the first time.

However there was no if.

Madam Foster looked at Wilson who was caught by two men of the Green family, full of anxiety and hopelessness. However she did not dare to say anything, at this moment, it was lucky that she could be safe now, how could her even take time to care about Wilson. The two men of the Green family did not hesitate, and directly broke Wilson's arms and legs with a special method. Wilson's miserable screams echoed over the courtyard, and many people cast a sympathetic glance at him, while many others felt that he deserved it. Looking at Wilson who now was an useless man, Conor took a deep breath, feeling a great relief that he had never felt for so long.

In the past few years he had lived in J City, every day he tried not to think about the things that happened in QY City, but the fact that it had already happened, how could he forget it so easily.

This had always been the hidden scar in his heart, he was badly injured, wretched, and thought that he would spend the rest of his life selling pancakes rolled with crisp fritter for survival, never having the opportunity to see Betty again.

But God was fair to him, allowing him to meet Casey when he was at his darkest time. Casey not only cured his arm, but also allowed him to gather more power in J City than in QY City.

Now Casey accompanied him back to QY City to take revenge, Madam Foster knelt down in front of him, Wilson had his arms and legs broken, Boyd lost his

life, and the hidden scar in his heart melted away gradually when he saw these people got what they deserved. The gratitude he felt for Casey was not something that could be explained in a few words. He only knew that he could now stand in this courtyard so calmly and confidently, it was all because of that ordinary-looking young man.

"The thing has been solved, now I can go back to J City and help you lead your men, let's go." Conor turned to look at Casey, a smile appeared on his face. Casey walked to Conor and smiled at Betty.

Betty looked at Casey, revealing a grateful smile and said, "Thank you."

"Let's go." Casey took the lead and walked to the door, Dexter, Conor and Betty followed him, leaving the courtyard of the Foster family together.

The crowd looked at Casey who was walking in the forefront, they were so amazed, thinking how powerful this young man could be that even the Master of the Green family had to follow behind him?

After that day, people were all gossiping about who Casey really was, and obviously, what happened in Madam Foster's birthday banquet also became the biggest news in QY City for the next few days.

Casey, who was the center of people's gossip, was not interested in what they were gossiping about. After helping Conor to take revenge, the next thing he had to do was to help Dexter to win the chess competition.

After Betty returned to Conor's side, the

two had to spend almost every moment together, and Casey was too embarrassed to be a third person among them, he just walked away. So the days before the competition were still a bit boring for Casey.

One afternoon, Casey was lying alone in his room, somewhat bored, one day before the competition, without Conor, he did not know what he was going to do.

At this time, Scarlett came in from outside, holding some clothes in her hand.

Casey saw Scarlett coming in, he immediately got up and stared at this girl, thinking she really didn't treat herself as an outsider, right?

"Why are you coming into my room without knocking?"

"This is my home, why should I knock?"

Scarlett replied calmly, "just help me, these clothes, which one looks better."

Casey helplessly stared at Scarlett. She was right, he did live in the Green family's house, as the first lady of the family, she obviously could go to anywhere she wanted.

Scarlett held two cheongsams in her hand, gestured in front of Casey and asked, "Which of these two dresses looks better?"

Casey stared at them and said, "The one with white patterns, it looks light and elegant without losing its charm."

"Hey, I also think this one looks good, it seems that you and I have similar taste."

Scarlett said with a happy face.

"Well, if I had picked another one, you would have said the same thing, I'm

afraid." Casey said bluntly.

Scarlett immediately stomped her feet in anger and gritted her teeth, "You... are really a dull man!"

Casey shrugged his shoulders and said, "That's a truth."

Scarlett was full of displeasure, then said, "Hurry up, just get up and clean up yourself, later let's go shopping together, I have to get dressed."

Casey's eyes widened and said, "I never said I would go shopping with you."

"You have been lying here all day, even a fool can see that you are very bored.

It's a great honor for you to have the opportunity to go shopping with me, so don't be ungrateful here." Scarlett said.

Casey shook his head and laughed, but he thought he was so bored that it was not a bad thing to go out shopping with Scarlett.

"What are you still waiting for, move, go outside and wait for me, I have to change my clothes." Scarlett stared at Casey with a pair of two big eyes.

Casey was stunned and said, "Why don't you go back to your room to change your clothes, why are you changing here?"

"The door in my room is locked, so what's wrong with me getting dressed here, what are you thinking? Do you want to watch me getting dressed? It's okay, but if you stay here and watch me, then you should be responsible to me, I don't care whether you have a wife or not."

As she said, Scarlett started unbuttoning her shirt. After that night, Scarlett was getting bolder and bolder in front of

Casey, although she knew that Casey already had a wife, but she was still intentionally or unintentionally testing something.

As a well-known cool beauty in QY City, it could be difficult to attract her attention, but with a personality like hers, if she started to be interested in someone, she would be unlikely to give up easily.

The buttons on Scarlett's shirt were already half unbuttoned, and her white shoulder were exposed. She gave Casey a playful glance, licked her tongue, and asked, "Are you sure you don't want to go out?"

Casey helplessly got off the bed and walked towards the door.

Scarlett was also relieved, she was very nervous after saying those words. If Casey really didn't go out and decide to stay there, then the one who should be abashed was her.

This was Lukas's voice coming from outside, "Casey, my father wants to talk to you and my sister about something." Lukas walked in directly, just in time to see Scarlett unbuttoning half of her shirt, her soft and white shoulder was exposed, and Casey was getting out of bed and coming towards the door, as if he wants to close it.

"Oh my god, you guys are moving too fast." Lukas directly slapped on his head, "No, I have to tell Dad about this."

"Lukas! It's a misunderstanding, come back!" Scarlett saw this and was so scared that she hurriedly buttoned herself.

Lukas with a bad smile on his face, did

not even listen to Scarlett. No matter what, Scarlett was his own sister, how could he let Casey take advantage of his sister. He must tell this to his father, or Scarlett may "sell" herself to Casey. This was a huge loss for the Green family.

Chapter 289 Scarlett's Little Temper
Dexter was in his study.

Dexter, Lukas, Scarlett, and Casey were standing opposite each other at this moment.

Dexter's face looked gloomy and odd, and his two eyes kept sweeping around Casey and Scarlett, as if his girl he had worked so hard to raise for more than 20 years had really been sold to a "pig". Lukas stared at Scarlett with gloat. He was usually bullied by Scarlett at home all day long, and Dexter always favored Scarlett, this time he finally caught the opportunity, of course, he had to laugh at Scarlett freely.

Scarlett's face was red and she kept her head down, playing with her fingertips. She had only wanted to play a joke with Casey, but who knew that this scene would be seen by Lukas, and this guy had even told Dexter, so now she would be ashamed in front of her father.

Casey was calm, after all, nothing happened between them. But Casey's calmness, in Dexter's view, is his indifference, no matter what, Casey is a man, he certainly will not lose anything, and of course, he could be calm.

"Scarlett, aren't you usually cold to the men around you, why are you become so bold now, to take the initiative to run to Casey's room and to do... that kind of

thing with him, don't you know that he is already married?" Dexter said furiously.

Scarlett hurriedly explained, "Dad, it's not what you think, I just wanted to make a joke with Casey."

"Oh god, sis, your joke is a little too open, this is the first time I saw you making a joke with a man by undressing your clothes." Lukas laughed loudly.

Scarlett glared at him and said, "I was trying to change clothes in Casey's room, I have asked him out, you came in when Casey was about to walk towards the outside, can't you see that?"

"He went over to close the door, didn't he? And why are you changing clothes not in your own room but in Casey's room? How does it make sense?."

Lukas teased.

Scarlett was so anxious and helpless, now she really couldn't explain anything. Even she herself, simply also couldn't figure out why she had to run to Casey's room to change clothes.

Dexter sighed helplessly, looked at Casey and said, "Casey, if you are interested in my daughter, you can tell me, but you are already married, and from what I know about you, you shouldn't do such a thing, how come you are getting involved with my daughter."

Casey looked at Dexter and said, "Mr. Green, this time it's really a misunderstanding, I couldn't understand why your daughter would go to my room to change clothes, and I can tell you clearly that I have no feelings to your daughter, so I won't do anything to her." Both Scarlett and Dexter were startled,

not expecting Casey to say such words.

"Casey, you bastard, what do you mean by that, are you saying that I'm not attractive to you?" Scarlett said indignantly.

"Casey, are you saying that my daughter is not good enough for you?" Dexter was also full of anger.

"Uh, you can say that." Casey said.

Dexter and Scarlett were all so upset that they almost wanted to go to give Casey a heavy punch. Dexter didn't know Casey's real identity and only thought that he said those words just because he was good at chess, in his opinion, Casey was too arrogant to dare to say that.

"Father, this guy is just too abominable, do you think I would fall in love with him? It's completely a misunderstanding, there is no way I would love a rash guy like him." Scarlett acted as if she was venting her spleen to Casey and hurriedly made her attitude clear to him.

The other side, Lukas laughed uproariously, how could he have thought that Scarlett had taken the initiative to seduce Casey, but Casey still couldn't sense it, for so long, it was the first time a man dared to say no to Scarlett.

Dexter was angry and flung his arms, said, "Casey, my daughter is at least a well-known beauty, you say those words to her, isn't it so inappropriate? Even if our Green family needs you for tomorrow's competition, you can't belittle my daughter like this."

"Sorry, I didn't mean that. What I mean is that I already have a wife, and my

wife is my only love in my whole life, so I won't be interested in other women, I don't intend to belittle your daughter."

Casey said seriously.

Dexter sighed, looking at Casey's face, he did not look like he was being perfunctory, the more he argued about this matter, the more complicated it became, and in the end it would only make Scarlett more embarrassed, so he changed the subject.

"Forget it, this matter ends here, Scarlett, you are a girl, from now on change your clothes in your own room, do not run to Casey's room to change your clothes, and do not have any thoughts about Casey. After he helps us win the chess competition, I will send him back shortly." Dexter said.

"Hmph, I won't have any thought about him, he is not a good man. I, Scarlett Green, won't consider him even if I will never marry anyone in my life!" Scarlett said firmly.

Lukas looked at Scarlett's face, with his understanding of Scarlett, he knew that Scarlett was speaking out of anger, if she really had no idea about Casey, she would have ignored Casey long ago.

"Tonight there is a get-together among the young people in the QY Chess Association, they will discuss tomorrow's competition, Scarlett, you and Casey are the main player of tomorrow's competition, just take Casey with you to the evening's get-together, so that Casey and the people of the association can get familiar with each other." Dexter added.

"Hmph, let Lukas take him there, I don't

want to go with him." Scarlett directly retorted.

"Sis, this is a get-together of your chess association, what am I going to do? I know you're angry, but you actually still want to go with Casey together, right?"

Lukas said with a smile.

Scarlett raised her head arrogantly and said, "Unless he begs me."

Casey looked at Dexter and said, "Mr. Green, tell me the location, I can go by myself."

"Casey! You!" Scarlett once again looked at Casey, her pretty face looked so sad at this time. She had never met anyone who took her as nothing in all her life.

Dexter was also about to laugh, and said, "All right, Scarlett, it's all.

Tomorrow's competition is the most important thing, you and Casey should go together."

In the evening, in Dexter's car, Bruce drove while observing Casey and Scarlett from the rear view mirror, he always sensed the tension between them in the air.

He did not know what happened between the two, only remembered that the lady was very warm to Casey before, how come today she wore a cold face, and even deliberately distanced from Casey, leaving a big space in the middle of the back seat.

After a short time, Bruce parked the car in front of a luxuriously decorated restaurant and said to Scarlett, "Miss, here we are."

Scarlett directly got out from the car and did not even wait for Casey, she quickly

walked towards the door.

Casey helplessly got out of the car and followed behind Scarlett. He really didn't know much things about men and women, he only felt that he was just telling the truth, who knew that Scarlett could be so angry.

Women, indeed, were mysterious creatures.

Scarlett walked very fast, as if she wanted to leave Casey behind deliberately, Casey followed her closely and never fell behind.

Scarlett glanced back from time to time, that grumpy little eyes, instead, looked cute indeed.

"Back then... maybe I say something wrong, I apologize to you, I don't mean to belittle you in any way." Casey said with a smile.

Scarlett saw that Casey apologized to her, she immediately felt much more refreshed, only she couldn't show it, otherwise wouldn't she let Casey know that she was so easy to be bullied.

"Humph, who needs your apology, you don't fall in love with me, ME either! Casey, Goody-goody." Scarlett said.

"That's not what I mean, I have a wife, so I won't fall in love with girls except her, I hope you can understand this." Casey said.

Scarlett hummed, she didn't pay attention to Casey anymore, and continued to walk in front of him.

At this time, a handsome young man came over, his eyes lit up after seeing Scarlett and hurriedly greeted her.

"Scarlett, you've arrived, I said I'd pick you up outside." The young man said.

This person was named Reginald Baker. He was a great player, whose skill was only next to Scarlett's among the younger generation in the QY Chess Association, and he was also the young master of the first-class family the Baker family in QY City. He had adored Scarlett for a long time, only Scarlett felt nothing to him, and she just remained polite to him only for the sake of the relationship between their two family - the Green family and the the Baker family.

It could be said that none of the young generation in QY City could be Scarlett's favor, even if Reginald was called the best young generation in QY City, Scarlett also had no feeling for him. However, she would have such a deep feeling to the ordinary, married Casey, which would definitely become the headline news if the people of QY City knew about it.

Casey walked behind Scarlett, Reginald looked at him and asked, "Who is this?" "A deadbeat who insists on following me here and couldn't be sent away."

Scarlett said indignantly.

When Reginald heard this, his face immediately showed an expression of disgust, after which he walked to Casey and said, "The Lady of the Green family is not the one you can follow just because you want to? This is not the place for you to come, I give you three seconds to get out of here or don't blame me for being rude."

The reason why Scarlett said this was because she wanted to vent her anger towards Casey. In her opinion, although

Casey was powerful, but his background should be very ordinary, facing a rich generation like Reginald, the pressure should still be quite heavy to him.

She knew the fact that Reginald was interested in her and if he knew that Casey was following her, he would definitely not be polite to him, and by then Casey would had no choice, but to ask her for help.

As long as Casey asked her for help, she would forgive him and introduce him to the people of QY Chess Association. She just wanted to save her face, at least she was the Lady of the Green family, she should always have her own little temper, right? If Casey had a high EQ, he would definitely understand what she meant.

"Uh, I come with her to the party, I will also participate in tomorrow's competition, so the Master of the Green family asked me to come together."

Casey explained.

Reginald snorted and said, "Can you stop pretending here, just look at yourself, those who can attend the dinner today are the best chess players in QY City, you are a nobody, how dare you to say you want to attend our party? Aren't you afraid of being humiliated to come here?"

"I didn't lie to you, you can ask Scarlett if you don't believe me." Casey said.

"You are a liar, just now Scarlett said that you were the one who followed her shamelessly, now we are going to go inside for a dinner, just go back to where you belong." Reginald said rudely.

Scarlett looked at Casey with

expectation, thinking that he could not explain clearly here and would definitely beg her, so that she could save her face.

However, what she didn't expect was that Casey looked at Reginald and said, "Well, it doesn't matter whether I join in the dinner or not, anyway, then I won't go in and I just wait here."

Chapter 290 Casey's Personal Charisma

Scarlett's expectation suddenly disappeared, she looked at Casey with an incredulous face, she didn't expect this guy could actually say that he needn't come in!

In fact, for Casey, this kind of gathering was meaningless, tomorrow's competition was just a competition among the younger generations, as long as there was no international top master participating in it, then the final winner would definitely only be Casey, so it did not matter at all whether to attend the dinner or not.

When Reginald heard Casey said this, a mocking smile immediately appeared on his face, thinking that Casey had be afraid of him.

Scarlett glared angrily at Casey, then turned around and walked inside, she now really didn't want to take care of Casey, this guy, was really ungrateful. He would rather stay outside alone than to come over and beg for her forgiveness, couldn't he know that she just needed an opportunity to save her face only?

Reginald hurriedly followed Scarlett and left Casey behind. In his view, Casey

was just a loser that shamelessly harassed Scarlett, he was just a nobody.

Casey saw an antique display case in the lobby of the restaurant, so he walked over and wanted to pass his time there.

Scarlett entered the luxurious private room of the restaurant and sat down angrily, since she was a child, this was the first time she felt so sulky.

She should hate Casey for acting like this, but for some reason, the less Casey took her seriously, the more she wanted to prove something in front of Casey.

There were already seven or eight people waiting in the dining room, all of them were the top players in QY Chess Association, and they were gathered around a chess table in this room, staring at a game of chess on it.

This private room was the exclusive room for the QY Chess Association. People from the QY Chess Association usually came here for dinner and sometimes would play a few round of chess there, so a table for playing chess was specially placed there.

When everyone saw Scarlett came in, they all immediately came over to say hello to her.

"Scarlett, we have recently run some very difficult chess games, and are now trying to solve it, do you want to join us?" A male stared at Scarlett for a moment and said.

"I am not interested, just leave me alone." Scarlett said coldly.

That boy immediately shut his mouth.

Scarlett always looked cold in front of them, so the crowd did not notice that she was sulking.

Reginald did observe that something was wrong with Scarlett, and asked, "Did that guy just upset you, if so, I'm going to fix him for you."

"How could he possibly have upset me, I wouldn't be angry with him, you think too highly of him." Scarlett said like nothing, but the expression on her face already revealed her real thoughts.

Reginald didn't think too much about it, and nodded when Scarlett said those words.

After ten minutes, Scarlett felt a bit uneasy. She thought it was too rude for her to leave him outside, and if he told this to her father, then Dexter maybe scold for her this. The reason she wanted to go outside to check for him was all because that she didn't want to be scolded by her father, not because she had kept wondering what Casey was doing outside since the moment she came into the dining room.

She directly stood up and walked towards the outside, Reginald saw this and hurriedly followed her, asking, "Where are you going?"

"I'm going to see what that nerd is doing now, he's unfamiliar with here, I don't want to get into any more trouble because of him" Scarlett said.

Reginald was stunned and said, "Isn't that guy was a loser that harassed you, why do you still care about him?"

"Hmph, who cares about him, it's my father who let me take care of him, if I don't watch him, my father will definitely

scold me." Scarlett said.

Reginald became more confused, since it was Dexter who let Casey follow her, then why would Scarlett be so angry at Casey?

The two of them went to the lobby, Scarlett saw Casey staring at the antique showcase in the lobby, she gave a sigh of relief, luckily this guy didn't get angry with her and left, otherwise, it was too late for her to be regretful for it.

Honestly, she still thought Casey mattered a lot in her heart, there was a big difference between being really angry and feeling sulky because of someone you loved.

Scarlett walked towards Casey, seeing that he was holding a little teapot in his hand, she pretended to cough gently and said, "Do you know about those antique things, you are just like a fool standing here, you can not become elegant or charming just standing here and looking at them."

Casey turned around, after seeing that it was Scarlett, he smiled at her and said, "This is a replica of the purple clay teapot of the the Song Dynasty, although it is a fake one, but the workmanship is excellent."

Scarlett pouted at Casey, she didn't expect him to be quite knowledgeable about this, she had thought that Casey was dressed in ordinary clothes and hadn't had the chance to learn about these things.

Now Casey could easily tell the origin of this teapot, Scarlett couldn't help but feel that Casey was quite a charming

man of knowledge.

Damn it, how come the more I looked at this guy, the more I thought he was irresistible to me. No! I have to prove myself today.

Reginald stared at Casey and said mockingly, "What are you pretending to be here, you're a poor loser, just stop pretending that you know these antiques here."

"You are not allowed to talk to him like that!" Scarlett turned her head and glared at Reginald, full of anger.

Reginald was dumbfounded, he originally wanted to say something mean to Casey for Scarlett's sake, but he didn't expect Scarlett would speak for Casey now.

And looking at Scarlett's unusual gaze towards Casey, Reginald instantly sensed something.

"Scarlett, what is your... relationship with him?" Reginald asked tentatively.

"There is nothing between us." Scarlett said.

Reginald looked at Scarlett, she obviously acted like a girl in love and being angry to her boyfriend. His heart beat faster, and his gaze at Casey looked more hostile than before.

This man dressed so ordinary, can he be his own love rival? It was not right, this person looked so ordinary, from Scarlett's view, how could he be the one she would fall in love with?

No matter what, I must not lose face in front of this person today, I must give him a lesson to make him realize the difference between me and him.

Reginald stared at Casey and revealed

a smile of evilness, saying, "It turns out that you two know each other, if Scarlett didn't tell me this, I would have thought you were a bastard that kept harassing Scarlett. I am so sorry for my bad judgement. Let me introduce myself, I am Reginald, the young master of the the Baker family, and I am a childhood friend of Scarlett's. My father almost arranged a child betrothal for us. But, in my opinion, whether he arranged it or not, the result is the same, we will get married in the end."

"This is Casey." Casey listened to Reginald say so much, he just politely introduced his name.

Scarlett turned her head to look at Reginald and said, "Who has a child betrothal with you, don't be so self-absorbed here, Reginald, I told you, there is no possibility between the two of us."

Reginald looked so embarrassed, and said, "whether there is a possibility for us, it will tell later. Bro, give me the teapot in your hand, I am also quite interested in this thing."

Casey did not think too much, he reached out and handed the teapot to Reginald.

Reginald suddenly withdrew his hand when he received the teapot, and that teapot in Casey's hand fell directly to the ground and was broken.

"Oops, I'm really sorry, I just had a hand cramp, I didn't touch this teapot, it shouldn't be my fault, right?" Reginald made an innocent look on his face.

The lobby manager saw that the teapot over here had been broken, she immediately came over and said with a

frown, "my guests, I am sorry to say that the one you broke is our treasured item here, although the purple clay teapot is a replica, it is still worth more than 100,000 dollars, may I ask how to compensate for the loss?"

Reginald pointed at Casey and said, "He is the one who broke the teapot, ask him."

Scarlett glanced at Reginald angrily, then said to Casey, "Casey, it is not a small number, you know I am still angry with you, how about you beg for my forgiveness now and I will help you pay for this?"

In Scarlett's opinion, Casey in no way could be a rich man, even if he was a decent man, when he encountered the trouble concerning about money, there was no way but to beg for her forgiveness.

Although she could see that Reginald was doing this on purpose, but Scarlett did not get angry, instead she saw this as an opportunity that Casey finally had to beg for her help.

Reginald also felt that Casey did not look like a rich man, so he deliberately let him drop the teapot and paid for it, so Casey would know the gap between himself and him, and then he would be generous with his money, and he might be able to get Scarlett's fondness in return.

But what he didn't expect was that Scarlett offered to help Casey to pay for it, which made him jealous in his heart and he wanted to tear Casey apart.

"Scarlett, how can you pay for the money, it is also my fault to break the

teapot, let me pay for it." Reginald hurriedly said.

Casey looked at the two and said, "No need, I'll just pay for it by myself."

After saying that, he took out the World Bank's black card from his clothes and handed it to the manager, saying, "Just swipe my card directly."

Scarlett looked at Casey with a pair of big eyes and said, "Casey, didn't you hear what she just said, this teapot costs more than 100,000 dollars, where do you have so much money, I just want you to admit your mistake in front of me, why are you so stubborn to go against me."

"I'm not against you, it's only 100,000 dollars, I can afford it." Casey said farcically.

"Please stop acting, you are not like the kind of person that can afford a teapot worth more than 100,000 dollars, Scarlett, what is good about this kind of people who like to pretend, you see his nature clearly now, he even took out a black bank card that I have never seen... "

"Wait, this... is the World Bank's black card!"

Reginald's gaze fell on that black card, with his eyes wide.

Chapter 291 Seven Star Gathering

Scarlett also turned to look at the black bank card in Casey's hand. Although she didn't know much about business matters, she had heard of the black bank card of the World Bank.

After seeing Casey take out this low-key bank card, a trace of astonishment appeared immediately on Scarlett's

delicate face.

She originally thought that Casey would definitely ask for her for help this time. But she didn't expect that Casey would be able to pay for these hundreds of thousands. If he had the black card, the property he owned was more than the entire Green family.

"The black card of the World Bank. Why do you have this bank card?" Scarlett asked subconsciously.

Casey smiled at her and said, "I applied for it myself."

After speaking, he handed the bank card to the manager. The manager quickly took it to the front desk and swiped the card.

After paying for the money, Casey walked to Scarlett and Reginald. Seeing that the two of them were still full of astonishment, Casey asked, "What's the matter with you guys?"

Reginald reacted. He looked at Casey with full of jealousy. He originally thought Casey was just a wimp, but he didn't expect that Casey would have the bank card of the World Bank.

Thinking of Scarlett's attitude towards Casey, Reginald was even more upset. This time, he really regarded Casey as his rival in love.

Scarlett took a deep breath. She just thought that Casey was so good at chess. Even if he had no money, he could make living by playing chess. After all, she was the eldest daughter of the Green family. No matter what, she had money. Even if Casey didn't like her, as long as she gave him a better life, Casey might give up his wife

someday and loved her.

Now, Casey took out the black card of the World Bank. Scarlett knew why Casey wore so ordinary clothes. He just wanted to be low-key. What Casey had was no less than her.

Even if Dexter, the head of the Green family, was not eligible to get a black card from the World Bank. This meant that the power Casey could gather was greater than that of the entire Green family.

This guy was way too good.

Seeing Casey paying off the money, Scarlett couldn't help but feel a little lost. She still had a glimmer of hope for Casey, but now it seemed that Casey was really not interested in her.

Seeing Scarlett's disappointed and aggrieved face, Casey smiled and said to her, "I didn't mean to against you. Don't get angry anymore. You're so beautiful. Don't pull a long face."

Scarlett didn't have any confidence in front of Casey now. Although she was still a little angry, she also knew that if she still went on like this, it would only make Casey feel more disgust to her.

"Okay, I see. You are so stupid. I forgive you." Scarlett said, "Now go inside with me. It's almost the time for dinner."

Casey nodded, followed Scarlett to walk inside.

Reginald was full of jealousy. But he couldn't say anything. He could only quickly follow them.

When they arrived in the private room, Scarlett clapped her hands and called everyone over, introducing Casey.

"Casey was invited by my father to

participate in this competition. Whether we can win this time, it's up to him." Scarlett said.

Everyone was surprised. They didn't expect that Scarlett would think so highly of Casey.

Reginald had never heard of Casey's name in QY City. If Casey was really best at playing chess, everyone would have heard of him long ago.

So Reginald suspected that Casey sucked at all. The reason why Casey was able to participate in this competition was probably that he bought a place with money. After all, Casey had a black bank card of the World Bank. Maybe he could directly buy the champion of this competition.

Thinking of this, Reginald suddenly scorned. Since he couldn't compare to Casey in terms of money, he naturally had to find other excuses to make himself feel a little better.

He glanced at Scarlett with a smile, and said, "Scarlett, don't joke with us. Our association can win the championship. Why do we have to rely on him who doesn't know chess at all?"

After speaking, he began to wink at the people in the private room.

Everyone immediately understood Reginald's meaning. Reginald's chess level was second only to Scarlett among the younger generation in QY Chess Association. With the Baker family's status, Reginald still had some prestige among these people.

"Scarlett, he looks so ordinary. Why do we have to rely on him to win the championship?"

"Yeah, you're so good. Winning the championship is just a piece of cake for you. We haven't seen this person before. I'm afraid he won't even make it to the finals."

A group of people immediately began to mock Casey.

Scarlett didn't expect everyone to react like this. They actually thought that she was joking.

"I'm not joking. This time, we'll have to face a very strong opponent. I have already watched that person's game. If I really play against him, I won't win. So this time we can only pin our hope on Casey." Scarlett explained.

Everyone still didn't believe Scarlett. As chess players, they usually would be a little patronizing. It was still somewhat difficult for them to believe in a stranger.

"Scarlett, since even you can't win, how can we believe that he, a nobody, can win? Is he really so good?" At this time, a person stared at Casey and asked.

Scarlett nodded with certainty, and said, "I played a chess game with Casey. I lost."

Everyone was shocked when they heard Scarlett's words. If this was the case, Casey would be indeed worthy of their respect.

Reginald was still unconvinced. Seeing that there was a chess game on the table over there, a group of people stared at the chess game for a long time and did not solve it. Even if a real chess master came over, it was quite difficult for him to solve it.

Reginald said, "Scarlett, we can't just believe him just by what you said. He

has to prove himself. It just so happens that there is a chess game over there. Since Casey is so good, let him solve it to prove that he really has something. Since he is here for the first time, how about letting him prove himself first?" Scarlett turned her head and glanced at Casey, seeking Casey's opinion. Casey smiled and said, "Okay, fine." Casey knew very well that the most straightforward way to convince a group of strangers in a short time was to show his strength, so he didn't think it was wrong.

There was a smirk on Reginald's face. This chess game was not so simple. He just wanted to see how embarrassed Casey would be. Casey walked towards the chessboard. Everyone followed him together, wanting to see how Casey solved the chess game.

Everyone had a gleeful expression on their faces. Because they thought about the chess game so long, but they didn't have any clues yet. So it was even more difficult for Casey to solve this game alone.

Scarlett came over too. After staring at the chessboard, she asked in surprise, "Seven Star Gathering?"

A man on the side nodded and explained, "You also know it? Seven Star Gathering is one of the most famous chess games in recent years. It is said that so far, only a few top chess masters have solved it. Someone once asked these masters to announce the method, but they all rejected. So we don't have a way to solve the chess

game now. We can only rely on ourselves."

Reginald glanced at Scarlett and Casey with a smile, and said, "Although it is difficult, it is because of the difficulty, it can show one his ability. Scarlett, don't you say that Casey can represent us to win? Then I think he will definitely be able to solve this chess game.

Otherwise, how could he be so favored by you?"

Scarlett frowned, and said, "This chess game is so difficult even in the whole country. In QY City, I am afraid that no one can solve this chess game. You let Casey solve this chess game to prove himself. Has it gone too far?"

"Scarlett, don't wrong me. He himself promised to solve the chess game. If he can't solve the game by himself, it will show that he is not as so good as you said. It has nothing to do with me."

Reginald immediately said.

Scarlett glanced at Reginald angrily.

Then she turned to look at Casey, and said, "Casey, don't solve this chess game. This chess game can't be solved at all. I have already learned your strength. Tomorrow, they all will know your strength."

Casey didn't respond to Scarlett, but stared at the chess game on the chessboard for a long time without saying a word.

Seeing that Casey had begun to stare at the chess game, Reginald immediately said, "It seems that Casey thinks that he can solve it, so let's give him some time to see if he can get it done."

The people around laughed. Obviously,

they didn't think Casey could finish it.
"Forget it. If he continues to look at it like this, it will be tomorrow. I want to have dinner."

"Yeah, let's eat first. Seven Star Gathering is really too difficult for him. After dinner, we can play chess with him. At that time, we'll know his strength."

Some people didn't want to wait for Casey to solve the game here, so they spoke impatiently.

At this time, a relaxed smile appeared on Casey's face.

"No need to wait. I can solve it right now. The we can have dinner soon.

Chapter 292 It Never Rains, But It Pours

"What did you say? Are you going to solve this chess game now?" After hearing Casey's words, Reginald's eyes widened immediately.

Casey nodded, and then reached for the chess piece on the table.

Everyone looked at Casey with disbelief, thinking that Casey was bluffing.

"Is he fooling us? It's only a few minutes passed. He actually felt that he could solve Seven Star Gathering?"

"He must be bluffing. So far, only a few masters have solved the game. If he can solve it after watching it for a short while, this game will not be famous."

"It feels like he only saw a few clues and then he thought he could solve it. In fact, he didn't see the subtlety of this game at all. He felt that he could solve it, but it was just an illusion."

...

Scarlett didn't believe that Casey was

able to solve the chess game so quickly, either. But Casey's level was above her. This guy always surprised others. Maybe he could really shock everyone. Casey didn't care about the people around him, but began to place pieces on the chessboard. He showed others the method in his mind.

At first, seeing Casey looking serious, everyone all smiled contemptuously, thinking that Casey was just pretending. But as Casey's chess piece placed, everyone began to become serious. The few people who were still mocking Casey all stared at the chessboard intently.

Even Reginald frowned and stared at the chessboard. Because every time Casey dropped a piece, they would have a new understanding of the chess game. If this continued, it seemed that Casey really could solve the chess game.

Time passed by. Everyone looked surprised and shocked. At this moment, none of them dared to taunt Casey. Even at this point, Casey's level was awesome. It had been proved that Casey's strength was far above them. Soon, Casey dropped his last piece. Then he turned his head and glanced at the people around him. He said, "It's done. We can eat."

Everyone took a deep breath and stared at Casey in disbelief. They didn't expect that Casey would actually solve the chess game.

The most important thing was that Casey only took less than twenty minutes. According to their

understanding, even the top masters would take several hours to solve the chess game. Casey could solve it so fast, which was nothing short of a miracle.

"You... how could you solve this chess game so quickly? Do you know the method from the beginning, right?"

Reginald was very unconvinced. He felt Casey should know the method in advance so Casey could be so fast.

"Um, didn't you just say that this chess game has only been solved by a few international masters, and they didn't tell anyone the method? How would I know in advance?" Casey said.

Everyone thought what Casey said was reasonable. Only a few international masters knew how to solve the chess game. Even if Casey got the solution from these international masters in advance, it could only show Casey knew those international masters.

After all, if Casey didn't know them, they wouldn't tell Casey the method.

No matter how, Casey was not an ordinary person.

Scarlett stared at Reginald, and said, "Why do you have so many excuses? If Casey knows the way in advance, you can also know it in advance. Is it so difficult for you to admit that Casey is excellent?"

Reginald looked embarrassed. He really did not want to admit that Casey was better than him, so he made all kinds of excuses. Now his lies were directly exposed. Besides, it was Scarlett who exposed his lies. He felt so awkward that he couldn't wait to find a hole to

hide in.

"Scarlett, I didn't mean that..." Reginald wanted to say something to defend himself.

Scarlett snorted, then dragged Casey to sit at the table, and said, "Sit down and order food."

After she finished speaking, she stared at Casey with all admirations. She said, "Casey, you are so amazing. I promise you that I will never make trouble for you anymore."

Casey smiled politely at her, feeling a little helpless. He could also feel Scarlett's attitude towards him, but he was already married. So Scarlett's ideas for him were destined to be unfulfilled. Everyone took their seats at the table. Many people started to greet Casey respectfully. No matter where a person was, strength was always the only criterion for convincing people. Casey had now proven himself. Naturally, he could get the respect of these people. Reginald wanted to sit on the other side of Scarlett. But seeing Scarlett glaring at him, he went away. When everyone looked at embarrassed Reginald, they all wanted to laugh.

At the same time, they all knew that Scarlett, who had always been cold, actually encountered the man who could turn her into a gentle little girl.

Not long afterwards, the dishes were all served. Then they began to eat and discussed tomorrow's chess game.

This competition would be held for a total of three days. Because there were a lot of people participating, the elimination system was implemented.

The first two days were elimination matches, and the last day was the final. In this game, everyone present here would all participate. If they met on the competition, they would try their best. Listening to these people talking, Casey would occasionally talk with them. After all, this game was not difficult for him. He could easily cope with whatever situation happened.

Scarlett didn't care about the game at all. She peeked at Casey from time to time. Reginald was so mad.

Soon, the dinner was over. After everyone showed their determination for tomorrow's game, they walked out of the private room together.

Because after knowing Casey's strength, everyone followed Casey.

Even Scarlett followed Casey.

Everyone walked towards the door. At this moment, a group of people came to them. Those people were wearing uniform clothes with the trademark of Y Real Estate on the clothes.

These people were from JC Chess Association sponsored by Y Real Estate. The lead among them was the greatest opponent Casey needed to face this time, Abel.

Abel and his men also saw Casey and others. Many of them knew Scarlett. So Abel knew they were from QY Chess Association.

The moment when Abel saw them, he took the lead and walked towards them. "What a coincidence! Scarlett, you went to J City to watch me play chess a few days ago. Why did you leave without even saying hello? Could it be that you

are frightened by my strength?" Abel looked at Scarlett with a sneer.

Scarlett looked at Abel with a cold face, and said, "Get over yourself here. Your strength is indeed not bad, but it is impossible for you to win this time."

"Oh? So, you are very confident to beat me. I have also watched some videos of you playing chess. With your strength, if you want to beat me, it's impossible."

"Hmph, I can't beat you. But someone can beat you. Put away your pretentious face. In this world, there are always some people better than you." Scarlett said with unhappy face.

"Yeah, we have Casey, a strong helper. He solved Seven Star Gathering in less than 20 minutes. His level is definitely above you!" A man beside Scarlett said. Abel's gaze fell on Casey. At that time, he felt that the person walking in the front was familiar, but he didn't remember where he had seen the person before, so he didn't care.

Now that the person said Casey's name, Abel knew who the person in front of him was. Casey had never seen Abel, but Abel had seen Casey. Casey was a well-known wimp in J City. Abel also specially searched for Casey's photos. So when he saw Casey at first glance, he felt familiar.

"Casey! Oh no! I'm not mistaken, right? You are here too. Listening to what they said, you are going to participate in tomorrow's game? Are you insane? You are a famous wimp in J City! Can you tell the difference between black pieces and white pieces? You dare to participate in this competition? How

ridiculous!" Abel mocked mercilessly. Those people standing behind Abel also recognized Casey. They also mocked Casey.

"Oh no, Casey? That wimp? What are those people from QY Chess Association thinking about? They can't wait to lose to us?"

"So ridiculous. Just now, that person said that Casey can win Abel. Did they not know Casey's reputation in J City? Such a wimp! Let alone win Abel, I'm afraid that even a three-year-old kid can defeat him."

Hearing their ridicule, the people from QY Chess Association frowned. Among them, only Scarlett had heard of some things about Casey. It was the first time for the rest to see Casey today.

At that time, Casey solved Seven Star Gathering in less than 20 minutes, so they had only a good impression of Casey. Hearing that Casey was a wimp, they were a little confused.

"What are you talking about? Why did Casey become a wimp?" Reginald asked.

"So you don't know. Casey is famous as a wimp in J City. He doesn't know anything except being raised by his wife. Now you say that you want Casey to help you win? So ridiculous. It seems that you guys really want to lose." Abel sneered.

After hearing what Abel said, the people from QY Chess Association all turned their heads to look at Casey, and cast a questioning look at Casey.

Seeing the arrogance of the people from JC Chess Association, Scarlett

immediately felt angry. She said, "Don't talk nonsense here. You don't know how good Casey is. Tomorrow, you will know how ignorant you are."

Abel sneered and said, "Stop dreaming here. I guess this guy used some tricks to fool you guys. I advise you guys to investigate Casey. Pin your hopes on a wimp? QY Chess Association really makes me surprise!"

After speaking, Abel laughed and walked past them.

The people from JC Chess Association all stared mockingly from QY Chess Association, treating them as a joke.

After Abel left, the people from QY Chess Association began to ask Casey if what those people said just now was true.

Scarlett glanced at these people angrily, and said, "Haven't you seen how awesome Casey is? But you still ask him! Those people are obviously to scare us. If you guys just step into their traps, I will feel shameful for you guys." After hearing Scarlett's words, everyone felt that it made senses. Then, they slowly quieted down.

Casey did not have any feelings to the words of Abel and others just now. As a stronger, he should learn to hide his strength and took a move when the time was right. The more these people didn't take him seriously, the greater the advantage to him.

A stronger wouldn't be impulsive. Casey did not want to focus on these meaningless things.

On the way back, Scarlett glanced at Casey somewhat puzzledly, and asked,

"Abel has gone too far. But why are you not angry at all? You are so powerful. Don't you want to prove yourself?"

Casey glanced at Scarlett with a smile, then responded to her with an idiom, "It never rains, but it pours."

Chapter 293 Poor Boy! Casey!

When they arrived at the Green's Mansion, Casey got out of the car and walked straight to his room.

Scarlett followed behind Casey, and kept muttering that sentence, "It never rains, but it pours..."

She stared at Casey's back, as if seeing the word "toughness" from his back.

The age difference between her and Casey was not too big. At this age, she was the top in the younger generation of QY Chess Association. Naturally, she had a little arrogance.

So she looked very arrogant and cold to others. Others always thought she was not easy to get along with.

Scarlett knew the persons at this age best and what they would think after they had achieved a little success. They wished the whole world would know how powerful they were. This was the character that young people should have.

But she couldn't see the slightest arrogance from Casey. A person who could solve Seven Star Gathering within twenty minutes should have been arrogant like Abel. After all, he had this qualification.

However, Casey was so low-key and restrained. He looked like so ordinary that others were unable to feel that he had any special place.

The only reason why a young man had become so forbearing was that he had experienced things others couldn't imagine. Casey must be carrying a heavy burden that Scarlett had never experienced in her entire life.

However, Casey's background made him unable to keep a low profile like an ordinary person, so he would say that words, "It never rains, but it pours."

Casey also had his own arrogance. He didn't argue at this time. It could only mean that Casey didn't care about these things. His light was destined to shine in every corner of the world.

Of course, this was also because Casey didn't care about it. In his opinion, he could play chess so he didn't need to show off in front of others. After all, if he really wanted to show off, there many things that he could show off.

"This guy, why is he so mysterious? If only I could get to know him earlier." Scarlett said with some disappointment. Seeing Casey return to the room, Scarlett turned and walked towards Dexter's study.

Dexter was sitting down at the table and reading. When Scarlett came in, he smiled and asked, "How about the dinner? Did they embarrass Casey? After all, he has just arrived. But we pin our hopes on him. You young people will definitely not be convinced."

"Everyone was really unconvinced at the beginning, but it just took this guy less than 20 minutes to solve Seven Star Gathering. Then everyone didn't dare to say anything afterwards." Scarlett said. "Well, solving Seven Star Gathering in

20 minutes..." Dexter said, then he stood up from his chair abruptly, "What did you say? He solved Seven Star Gathering in less than 20 minutes?"

It was the first time that Scarlett saw Dexter so shocked. She smiled and said, "Yes, we didn't expect it at the time. I feel that Casey's level is far more than that of me."

Dexter took a deep breath, tried to calm his down, and murmured, "OMG, this guy is just a freak. It seems that I still underestimated him before. We can definitely win the champion of this chess competition."

Scarlett thought it was sure. With Casey here, if he couldn't win the championship, who else could win?

"Dad, why did Casey get married so early? It would be great if I could meet him earlier. Maybe he wouldn't be so indifferent to me now." Scarlett suddenly blushed.

When Dexter heard what Scarlett said, his face also showed a dumbfounding expression. He asked, "Scarlett, do you really have a crush on him? If this is the case, I can understand why you went to Casey's room to change clothes. How stupid Casey is! My daughter is so proactive. He still doesn't take a move. What a fool!"

"Dad, what are you talking about! If he is really like others and can't bear this temptation, I will look down upon him."

Scarlett said with a little proud.

Dexter laughed and said, "Scarlett, if you really like Casey, as long as you don't mind that he is a married person, I will support you in chasing him. You are

not worse than his current wife. Besides, the Green family is the top family in QY City. Anyway, our conditions are better than his current wife's family. If he is a smart person, he should know how to choose."

Scarlett sighed helplessly, and said, "Dad, if you really think so, you might be wrong."

"Why? Did I say something wrong? The eldest lady of the Green family is not worthy of him? A poor boy? Did you forget that what others talked about Casey when we went to J City last time? It's not right for them to comment that Casey is a wimp. But it's a fact that he married into his wife's family and has lived with his wife's parents. On this point, you should be more competitive." Dexter said seriously.

Scarlett thought so at the beginning. But after seeing Casey take out the black bank card of the World Bank in the hotel today, she didn't think so.

"Today, we were in the hotel. Casey accidentally broke a purple clay teapot and had to pay hundreds of thousands." Scarlett said.

"Oh? He definitely can't afford it. Did you help him? Then he should know the strength of the Green family even more." Dexter said proudly.

Scarlett shook her head and said, "He paid for it himself. He has a black bank card of the World Bank..."

Dexter took a deep breath, looked at Scarlett with an incredible expression on his face, and asked, "The black bank card of the World Bank? Did you see it? Casey has such stuff on him?"

Scarlett nodded seriously. It seemed that she liked to see Dexter's surprised looks.

Dexter was silent for more than ten seconds, with a trace of embarrassment on his face. He knew very well what the black bank card of the World Bank meant. A person holding such a card would probably have ten times wealth than the Green family.

But he even said that Casey was a poor boy just now, which was undoubtedly that he gave himself a slap.

"Is that guy so low-key? If you don't tell me, I thought he would be poor guy."

Dexter said.

Scarlett shrugged helplessly, and said, "Surprised, right? I also reacted like this at the beginning. Alas, it seems that your daughter will be single for a lifetime."

"Nonsense! Even if you can't get Casey, you're so excellent. It isn't a difficult thing to find a decent boyfriend. Could it be that you just like Casey and don't like other guys?" Dexter frowned at Scarlett.

"You don't understand. For some people, once you have seen his light, you will never forget. Then when you look at others, you will feel that they are so ordinary." Scarlett said with emotion.

...

Early the next morning, Scarlett ran to the door of Casey's room with breakfast in her hand. She also prepared a towel for Casey.

She didn't care whether Casey got up or not. So she pushed the door open directly. In her opinion, if there were more embarrassing things between

Casey and her, it would help promote the relationship development between them.

Casey was lying on the bed with no clothes on his upper body. When he heard someone pushing the door, he immediately sat up from the bed.

When he saw Scarlett coming in, he was speechless. He said, "Miss, can you knock on the door next time you come in? What if I don't wear clothes?" Scarlett snickered and thought to herself, 'If it's in that case, it will be so great.'

"Today is the first day of the game. You are the hope of QY Chess Association. Of course I have to take care of you. Go to freshen up. There is towel here. I also prepared breakfast for you, which was made by myself. After washing and eating, we're going to participate in the competition." Scarlett put the stuff in her hands on the table.

Casey stood up helplessly, reached for his coat, and planned to put it on.

At this time, Scarlett looked towards Casey. After seeing the bronze abdominal muscles on his body, Scarlett's eyes widened immediately.

"Wait a minute!" Scarlett immediately shouted when Casey was about to put on clothes.

Casey was taken aback, and asked, "What's the matter?"

Scarlett quickly walked towards Casey, then stretched out her hand to touch Casey's abdominal muscles. Seeing that muscles, Scarlett's saliva almost came out.

Seeing her touching his abdominal

muscles, Casey quickly stepped back two steps and put on his clothes.

Scarlett glanced at Casey dissatisfiedly, and said, "Humph, I just appreciate it. Why are you stingy?"

Casey rolled his eyes at her. He did not speak, but went directly to wash his face.

After washing, Casey walked to the table. Staring at the burnt eggs on the plate, he frowned.

Scarlett looked at Casey expectantly, and said, "Taste it. This is my first time to cook for others. You should be proud of it."

Casey picked up the chopsticks, took a bite of the egg, then turned around and walked out, "I feel that I might not enjoy your cooking. I'd better go to the cafeteria to eat."

Scarlett glared at Casey immediately, and shouted, "This is my first time to cook. You must eat it up!"

Casey just ignored her, and walked straight out of the room.

Scarlett suddenly felt aggrieved. Today she got up to cook early in the morning. This egg was the best one of the dozens of eggs she cooked. But Casey actually just took a bite and put it down. He was really hateful.

She walked to the front of the table to pick up the egg and tasted it. Suddenly, she felt bad, then quickly threw the egg back to the plate and dumped it into the trash can.

"Even if it's just a bit terrible, he should give a comment. From now on, I, Scarlett, will never make fried eggs for others in my life!"

After murmuring, Scarlett also walked out of the room.

The venue of this chess competition was in the chess house specially built by QY Chess Association. It was called QY Chess Club. It covered an area of nearly 500 square meters and had three floors. The first floor was for the game.

At this time, the hall on the first floor had been neatly filled with dozens of chessboards. In order to save time, all players played together. It was divided into four rounds. Each round would eliminate half of the players. Then winners regrouped to play another round.

The four rounds would take two days in total. After the end, there would be two contestants for the final confrontation. The two players would have the final confrontation on the third day.

At this time, QY Chess Club was already overcrowded. In addition to spectators who bought tickets to watch the game, there were also various media. The chess competition was a hot spot in QY City every year. These media naturally had to focus on reporting. To watch this game, Leyla and Faith lined up outside QY Chess Club to buy tickets early in the morning. It took them a lot of effort to squeeze into the hall from the crowd.

"Leyla, I heard that the one who has the possibility to win is a person named Abel. He comes from J City. I heard that JC Chess Association is sponsored by Y Real Estate. I just saw the advertisement of Y Real Estate. This time if Abel really wins the

championship, Y Real Estate will definitely take this opportunity to publicize." Faith said.

"Yes, I heard that Abel is still very handsome. If he is packaged and promoted, maybe he will become a super star." Leyla also said with a little admiration.

"Oh, I can't wait to watch Abel playing chess." Faith said excitedly.

At this time, Faith caught a glimpse of a fat man with big ears not far away. Then she quickly said to Leyla in a low voice, "Leyla, have you seen it? The man who looks like a pig over there is the boss of Bonanza Restaurant, called Jay Dawson."

Leyla looked over there and remembered what they had framed Casey a few days ago. A sneer appeared on her face. She said, "I don't know if Casey was beat hard that day. But look at Jay's physique, Casey must have suffered a lot."

"Do you think Casey will come here to watch the game?" Faith asked.

As soon as Leyla wanted to speak, she saw Casey walk in alone.

"Speak of the devil. This guy dares to watch the game. It's so ridiculous." Leyla muttered.

Faith also saw Casey. She rolled her eyes and said, "Leyla, isn't Jay over there? Since we have seen Casey, we might as well cause him some trouble. He must have been hit severely by Jay last time. Now, if Jay sees Casey, he will definitely not let Casey go. Maybe Casey will be frightened and fled."

Leyla also showed a smirk on her face.

Then the two discussed it. One walked towards Casey, and the other walked towards Jay.

Chapter 294 He Said I Am a Pig, Then I Am Just a Pig

After Casey entered the chess house, he stood there and waited. He and Scarlett came here together. Scarlett said she was going to the bathroom just now, and asked him to wait here for a while. When Scarlett came back, the two of them would go to the player preparation area together.

As soon as he stood there, a familiar figure appeared in front of him. It was Leyla.

Leyla stared at Casey contemptuously, and said, "Casey, you dare to come to this place? You vulgar person. You understand the chess?"

Casey smiled at her and said, "Compared with me, you who always say such harsh words look even more vulgar."

Leyla immediately glared at Casey, with an unhappy face. She said coldly, "You don't have to pretend in front of me. The day when you first came to QY City, you must have been beaten severely. That will be your endings if you're still against to me. Today, I'll make you feel regret coming here."

"So, do you admit that it was you who did it that day?" Casey said.

"I didn't admit it. Casey, it was you who insulted Jay. You deserved to be beaten. Now I tell you a piece of good news. Jay is over there. Will he come and teach you a lesson again if he sees you?" Leyla said with a sneer.

Casey looked towards the front and found that Faith had already brought Jay towards him.

"Mr. Jay, there is someone over there. You definitely want to see him. Just follow me." Faith said with a smile.

Jay felt so weird. He came here to watch the game today. He didn't expect a girl who he had never seen would tell him that there was someone who he would definitely want to see.

He followed Faith to Casey's side. After seeing Casey, his entire face changed abruptly. Wasn't Casey the guest of the patriarch in the Green family?

Seeing that Faith had brought Jay over, Leyla sneered at Casey, and said,

"Casey, I didn't expect that Mr. Jay would also come here to watch the game. You still have time to run away. Otherwise, you can only wait for him to punch you."

When Casey saw Faith coming with Jay, he immediately understood what the two women wanted to do. But it was a pity that the two women left too early that day and didn't know what happened later. Otherwise, they would definitely not dare to do it.

"Mr. Jay, do you know this person? The person is the one who said you are a pig last time. I heard him say that you are a pig again. This guy is way out of the line. Mr. Jay, you can't let him off easily."

Faith said to Jay.

Jay turned his head and glanced at Faith. Then he said, "He is right. I am a pig."

After speaking, Jay hurried over to Casey, stretched out his hand, and said

respectfully, "Mr. Davies, what a coincidence! I didn't expect to meet you here. It's really my pleasure to meet you here. "

Casey smiled at him and shook his hand.

Leyla and Faith on the side were dumbfounded immediately. How could they expect that Jay would be so polite to Casey, and even admitted that he was a pig. This was beyond their expectation.

"Mr. Jay, don't you hate others saying you are a pig? This guy just said you are a pig. Aren't you angry?" Faith said again and glared at Casey.

Jay smiled and said, "Mr. Davies said that I am a pig, then I am just a pig. I am so happy. Why am I angry?"

Both Faith and Leyla stared at Jay in disbelief. In their opinion, Jay would beat up Casey. How could he become so respectful to Casey?

Staring at Leyla and Faith, Casey said with a smile, "You probably didn't expect this to happen. To tell you the truth, I was not beaten up that day. I'm really sorry that I didn't let your tricks succeed."

Jay glanced at Leyla and Faith strangely, and asked, "Mr. Davies, do you know them?"

"Remember what the waiter said that day? He said there were two women to tell him to say that words. Those two women are these two." Casey said.

Jay's face suddenly became gloomy. After Casey left that day, he specially sent someone to find out who was making trouble and even dared to cause

him such a big trouble. But he didn't find out.

Now Casey said that these two people were the ones who instigated the waiter to slander Casey. Jay immediately reacted. He remembered what Faith said just now. Obviously, Faith wanted to fool around him again.

He was so angry. Then he slapped Faith and yelled, "Damn it, it turns out that it was you two bitches who slandered Mr. Davies. I'm still looking for you two. Do you think I'm a fool? Since I met you guys today, I have to teach you guys a lesson."

Faith covered her face and looked at Jay with horror. She knew how terrifying Jay was when he was angry. If Jay really wanted to get even with them, she and Leyla would really be a dead meat.

"Mr. Davies, these two bitches dared to slander you that day, so that I made a big misunderstanding with you. I will teach them a lesson now. What do you think of?" Jay asked Casey.

Casey shook his head and said, "The two of them have really gone too far. Just do it. Leave them to you."

Jay nodded immediately. Then he turned his head to glance a short distance away and then whistled. His two bodyguards immediately walked over here.

"Take these two sluts out of here. I won't watch this game today. I'll take care of these two shameless sluts. You dare to fool around me. So bold!" Jay roared. The two bodyguards immediately dragged Leyla and Faith to walk out. Leyla resisted for a while. She couldn't

understand why Jay was so polite to Casey, and he still had to ask Casey for the opinion. Casey was obviously just a trash.

"Mr. Jay, we just want to hit Casey. We definitely didn't mean to fool you. Please forgive us. We won't dare to do it anymore!" Leyla shouted.

Jay slapped Leyla, and said coldly, "You dare to say that Mr. Davies is a wimp? How bold you are! Be obedient. Today I will teach you a lesson."

Casey watched Leyla and Faith being taken away without any sympathy.

They two deserved to be treated like this. Casey was already pretty good that he didn't teach them a lesson personally.

It seemed that Jay was also a grumpy person. He just looked kind in front of Casey. It was conceivable that Leyla and Faith would have a miserable end. But this had nothing to do with Casey. His main task now was to win the game. After a while, Scarlett walked in from the outside and walked to Casey. Seeing that everyone around Casey was staring at him and talking, she was a little strange and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Nothing. Let's go in." Casey said.

Scarlett nodded and led Casey towards the player preparation area.

A lot of people had gathered in the player preparation area. There were more than a dozen chess associations who participated in this competition. There were nearly hundreds of the contestants.

Scarlett and Casey walked to the place where the players of QY Chess

Association were. Reginald and others were already waiting there.

Beside them, there were people from JC Chess Association. Abel was staring at them with a sneer.

"Scarlett, the people from JC Chess Association are really hateful. As soon as we came, they mocked us. They're so sure that they can definitely win this time." A boy complained.

Scarlett glanced at Abel. Then she remembered what Casey had said, so she said to that boy, "Don't pay attention to them. When the final result comes out, they will know who is the winner."

At this time, Abel said a few words to a man next to him. The man immediately showed a sneer on his face. He walked towards Casey.

"Everyone, attention. The representative sent by QY Chess Association this time is this guy named Casey. You may not have heard of this name, but in J City, this name is like a thunderous!"

"Casey is famous as a wimp in J City. He got married with his wife but he still lives with his wife's parents. It's his wife who has raised him. We don't know what QY Chess Association thinks.

They actually let such a wimp be their representative. Maybe QY Chess Association just want to make us happy."

There was media shooting around. The figure of the man was projected on the big screen. His words were heard by everyone.

After the man finished speaking, everyone on the scene immediately looked at Casey with surprise. They

didn't expect the representative sent by QY Chess Association would have such a bad reputation. Now, everyone was talking about Casey and looked contemptuously at Casey.

Seeing everyone starting to laugh at Casey, the man looked at Casey with sneer and said, "Casey, in my opinion, you should stop participating in this competition. Even if you go up, you will be eliminated in the first round. It will be so embarrassing."

Casey glanced at him with a smile, and said, "It's too early for you to say this kind of thing now."

"Everyone knows the endings. So don't brag." The man said with disdain.

Then he looked at the media camera and said loudly, "I am Joseph Baxter from JC Chess Association. Now I make a bet in front of everyone. Casey, this trash, will be eliminated in the first round. No, he will be eliminated in half an hour. If I guess wrong, I'll make live show to eat chess pieces!"

When everyone heard Joseph's words, they all made a burst of laughter. But everyone felt that since Joseph dared to say this, he must be clear about Casey's strength. So everyone thought that Casey sucked.

After not long, everyone drew by lot to determine the opponent in the first round.

After everyone had finished drawing lots, they entered the hall directly and sat at the corresponding number table. The persons with the same number were the opponents in the first round. Casey walked to the front of a chess

table. After seeing Joseph standing opposite to him, Casey smiled.

"Just now, you said how long it take you to eliminate me?"

Chapter 295 Winning in Just 15 Minutes

Joseph didn't expect that Casey would be his opponent. But after a short astonishment, he smiled happily. He didn't take Casey seriously at all. Now Casey was his opponent, which meant that he could advance in the first round.

"I told everyone that you would be eliminated in half an hour. But the premise is that your opponent is others. Now that you have run into me, I can assure that you can go down in less than twenty minutes." Joseph said confidently.

Among the younger generation of JC Chess Association, his strength was second only to Abel. He also had the possibility to win in this game. Everyone had very high expectations to him. Joseph felt that even if he couldn't win the championship, it was very easy for him to get a runner-up and third-place. He wasn't bragging. He was also a genius. Compared with Scarlett, he was not worse.

After Casey heard Joseph's words, a smile appeared on his face. He said, "In this case, do as you say, twenty minutes."

After speaking, Casey sat on the side of the table.

Joseph didn't expect Casey to say such words. He didn't get what Casey meant, thinking that Casey really wanted to lose to him within 20 minutes.

"Casey, you are also from J City. Are you the undercover sent by the chairman of our chess association? If that's the case, I can let you hold on a little longer. One hour? How about it?"

Joseph smiled and said .

Casey glanced at him and said, "You may have misunderstood me. I mean I'll beat you in twenty minutes."

The smile on Joseph's face freeze immediately. He showed a gloomy look, "You want to beat me in 20 minutes? You wish."

Casey didn't pay attention to him anymore, but waited intently for the start of the chess game.

Because at that time, Joseph said in front of everyone that if Casey was not eliminated within 30 minutes, he would live broadcast to eat chess pieces. Now Casey and Joseph were opponents, so many people were paying attention to them now.

A lot of media went to them specially to take pictures of them. After all, this could be regarded as a hot spot in today's game. The work of the media was to attract the attention of others. There was no doubt that the game between Casey and Joseph was the most dramatic.

One was a famous wimp in J City. The other was the second-ranked master of JC Chess Association. Joseph also provoked Casey. Everyone naturally wanted to know who would win this game.

But because Joseph exposed Casey's identity at that time, many people present here thought Casey sucked.

They all felt that Casey would definitely lose to Joseph soon.

After a while, the game started. The whole audience fell silent. The chess game needed a quiet environment. Whoever dared to make a loud noise at this time would be driven out by the security guards.

On the second floor of the grandstand, Dexter stood in front of the guardrail, staring at the players below. He looked at Casey's table, with a hint of relief on his face.

Although Joseph's strength was not weak, Casey solved Seven Star Gathering in less than 20 minutes. If someone wanted to win Casey, he must have the level of a top international master. Obviously, everyone present here had no tat strength.

"Mr. Dexter, it seems that you are very confident in this competition. You sent a wimp from J City to participate in the competition. Isn't it a joke?"

At this time, a voice sounded. Dexter turned his head to look over. Seeing it was Jason from Y Real Estate, Dexter's face immediately became cold.

"You will know who is the joke soon. Mr. Jason, you don't have to make fun of me here. If you want to make a name for yourself in QY City through this game, I'm afraid you wish will fall out soon." Dexter said.

"Oh? So, Mr. Dexter, you really value Casey. Could it be that you really don't know his bad reputation in J City? He is just such a wimp. Maybe he doesn't know the rules yet, but you still want him to win the championship. Is it a bit too

ridiculous?" Jason said disdainfully. Dexter laughed and said, "Actually, I'm really curious about why you always feel that Casey is so incompetent. Such a genius has always been treated as a wimp. It's really surprising."

Jason snorted and said, "Don't imagine what miracle Casey can bring to you. The reason why he is said to be a wimp is because he is really a wimp. His current opponent is the second-best player in JC Chess Association. He has a good chance to be in the top three this time. According to my guess, Casey will lose in less than 20 minutes."

Dexter ignored Jason, but showed a smile. He wanted to see what kind of expression Jason would have if Joseph lost.

The chess game was a competition of intelligence and endurance. Because of the very complicated calculations required, the time required for each game was not too short for a relatively large game like this one.

In general large-scale competitions, there was a whole day reserved for players. However, in order to save time, the chess competition in QY City had stipulated half a day for each round, which was already relatively short.

As for the end of a game in 20 minutes, unless it was a business game, it wouldn't appear in a game like this scale.

Looking at Casey and Joseph's chess table, Joseph, who was full of confidence at first, frowned at this time. He was staring at the chessboard. He was completely not as arrogant as the

beginning.

He found that Casey was not just a wimp, but a master with terrifying reaction speed. Every time Joseph placed the pieces, he had to think for a long time. However, every time Casey would move quickly after Joseph dropped his chess pieces. It seemed as if Casey had already guessed where Joseph's pieces would go.

Joseph was almost out of breath under the pressure of this ultra-fast rhythm. He stared at Casey with a terrible expression, doubting whether this person was really the famous wimp in J City.

Time passed by. Soon, fifteen minutes passed in a flash. Everyone else's game was just beginning, but Joseph already felt that he couldn't hold it anymore. How could this guy be so freak?

Joseph dropped a chess piece again. Casey followed up without even thinking about it, then smiled at Joseph and said, "You can show others how to eat the chess piece. The normal game should have begun more than ten minutes. You lost."

Joseph looked at the chessboard with a stunned face. He felt so shocked. He didn't expect that he would lose to the most famous wimp in J City. Besides, it was within fifteen minutes. He was probably the first one who lost so fast in the history of the chess game.

Joseph blushed with embarrassment. Today, he would probably be a joke for the entire QY City.

On the second floor, Jason watched Casey move quickly. With a mocking

smile on his face, he said, "That brat doesn't seem to have thought about it. He doesn't know how to play chess. Look at Joseph, he thinks about every steps carefully. Even in the face of Casey, he did not take Casey lightly. This is the real master's style."

Dexter laughed and said, "How do you know that Casey doesn't think deeply? What if his reaction speed is dozens of times faster than Joseph?"

Jason curled his lips and said, "Then you really think too much. The reason why Casey has a bad reputation in J City is most likely because he is stupid. You think that a stupid person's reaction speed can be comparable to the second-ranked person in the younger generation of JC Chess Association?"

As soon as he finished speaking, Dexter noticed some changes.

Immediately afterwards, the referee at their table stood up and announced to everyone, with a dumbfounded expression.

"Group 023, Joseph vs Casey. Casey wins. 15 minutes and 36 seconds!"

As soon as the referee finished speaking, the audience was in an uproar.

Jason, who originally had great hopes for Joseph, suddenly stunned. His eyes were full of shock.

"How is this possible? It took him only fifteen minutes to defeat Joseph?"

Chapter 296 Abel's Tricks

When Dexter heard the result announced by the referee, a relaxed smile appeared on his face. He felt surer

that his chess association would win in this game.

Joseph was the second best player among the younger generation of JC Chess Association. Casey was able to beat him in 15 minutes, which was enough to prove that his level was much well than Joseph. In this case, Abel would definitely not win.

There were many factors to determine who could win in a game. Maybe it did not rely on one's own level. But in this kind of competition, if two people's gap was too big, the influence of other factors could basically be ignored.

"Mr. Jason, do you still think Casey is a wimp?" Dexter turned his head and looked at Jason.

The expression on Jason's face was so terrible. He couldn't wait to go down now and choke Joseph to death. At that time, Joseph said so confidently in front of all the media that Casey would be eliminated in less than half an hour.

Now he himself hadn't held on for even 20 minutes. This matter would definitely be reported by the media.

At that time, JC Chess Association would become a joke. As their sponsor, the reputation of Y Real Estate would definitely plummet.

Jason originally planned to rely on this chess game to make a name for himself in QY City. But the game only started for fifteen minutes. He became a joke to be laughed at by everyone.

If Abel couldn't win the championship this time, Y Real Estate would not only lose its reputation in QY City this time, it would also affect its business in J City.

"Damn it!" Jason gritted his teeth and stared at Joseph below, with his fists clenched. His body was trembling with anger.

After hearing the result announced by the referee, Joseph couldn't wait to find a place to hide quickly. This time, he was really ashamed.

Casey stared at Joseph jokingly, and asked, "Do you live broadcast to eat the chess pieces? If you don't live broadcast, I will leave."

Joseph stood up directly. After glaring at Casey, he walked out of the hall angrily. The reason why he dared to say that he would eat chess pieces in live broadcast was because he believed that Casey was a wimp. He didn't think Casey could win, so he dared to say such words. But now that he really lost. How could he really eat chess pieces?

Some people were like this. When gambling, they made a promise. If they won, they wouldn't let others go. But if they lost, they won't admit that they lost. After Joseph walked out of hall, a large group of reporters immediately gathered around him and kept asking him questions.

"We heard that you are the second-ranked master among the younger generation of JC Chess Association, but you lost in 15 minutes this time to someone who is rumored to be a wimp in J City. Is there any shady deal about this game?"

"Why did you dig such a big pit for yourself? Or is it you deliberately just for fun?"

"Be defeated in 15 minutes can be said to be unique in this level of competition.

How do you feel?"

"Excuse me, are you going to live broadcast to eat chess pieces now?"

...

Joseph looked at these reporters in front of him with a gloomy expression.

Without saying a word, he directly pushed one of them away, and squeezed out.

"Now we can see that the player, Joseph, from JC Chess Association has created the record for the fastest defeat in the chess game in QY City. Now, he's angry and directly pushed away one reporter..." One reporter said to the camera.

After sitting for a while, Casey got up and went to the lounge to prepare for the afternoon game.

In the second game, Casey played against a young man from C City.

Because Casey was afraid that it would be too boring if he ended the game too soon, he slowed down and played with that young man for two hours.

In the morning, that Joseph was defeated by Casey in fifteen minutes made this young man a little worried. After all, he was not as good as Joseph. Joseph only held on for fifteen minutes. So he thought he would be screwed up. So when he found his opponent was Casey, he felt desperate.

However, even if the young man lost in the end, he found that he had persisted for more than two hours. This made him not only not disappointed, but also a little fortunate. After all, being able to persist for such a long time was an expression of his strength.

The first day of the game ended quickly. In addition to Casey win, Scarlett and Reginald did not encounter any strong opponents so they also won two consecutive games to advance.

But JC Chess Association looked a bit miserable. Because Joseph lost to Casey, which made the people from JC Chess Association panic. Those who could do better didn't show their best. As a result, in the first day of the game, the members of JC Chess Association were eliminated by more than half. Although Abel won his opponent in almost 30 minutes in the afternoon game, which made everyone surprised, the impact he caused could not be compared with Casey.

That night, in the hotel where the people of JC Chess Association lived.

In a presidential suite, Jason was sitting on the sofa with a gloomy expression. Joseph knelt in front of Jason. Two strong bodyguards were taking turns to slap him. At this time, his entire face was swollen. The blood was flowing out of the corners of his mouth.

Abel and others all stood behind Joseph and bowed their heads. None of them dared to speak out.

"Mr. Jason, I really haven't been bribed. Please forgive me, I really didn't mean it. I don't know why Casey reacts so quickly. I can't stand it at all. So I lost so soon." Joseph pleaded with looking at Jason.

Jason snorted coldly and said, "Isn't Casey just a fucking wimp? How could he be so powerful? Except for you being bribed, I can't think of any other

possibility. Did Dexter bribe you? He doesn't want Y Real Estate to make a name in QY City. How do you make me believe you?"

"Keep hitting him until he admits it!"

The two bodyguards continued to slap Joseph without mercy.

"Mr. Jason, I... I really didn't lie to you. I have never seen Dexter." Joseph wailed. Two bodyguards kept slapping him one by one, making him unable to speak clearly.

"Mr. Jason, Joseph really did not lie. He has been with us. It is impossible to be bribed by the Green family. I also watched the video of Casey's game. If it was me, I am afraid that I can't resist his terrifying speed of reaction." Abel really couldn't stand it, so he defended Joseph.

Jason gave Abel an angry look. Of course he knew that Joseph was unlikely to be bribed, but now he was so angry. He had to vent it. Joseph naturally became his punching bag.

"You mean you can't win Casey?" Jason fixed his eyes on Abel.

Abel shivered, but he didn't dare to brag. Joseph got his current endings because of bragging. So even if Abel was afraid, he could only tell the truth.

"It's... it's like this."

Jason directly picked up the cup on the table and smashed it towards Joseph's body.

The cup hit Joseph's head. Joseph screamed and fainted directly.

Abel was so frightened that he hurriedly backed away a few steps. He still knew what Jason's temper was. If it weren't

that he had to play chess tomorrow, Jason would have thrown that cup to him just now.

"Today, Joseph has already lost. If you can't win the championship, I will not only be unable to gain a reputation in QY City this time, but my reputation will also be affected in J City. Do you know how much I will lose?" Jason said angrily.

Abel hurriedly said, "Mr. Jason, we didn't expect that it would be like this result this time. Everyone didn't expect that Casey would be so great. Without Casey, I can guarantee that the champion of this competition would be ours. "

"You mean, let me kill Casey?" Jason stared at Abel.

Abel did not speak. But judging from his expression, he did mean that.

"This is QY City, the territory of the Green family. Casey is probably the focus of the Green family now. It is not easy to kill him." Jason said.

"Mr. Jason, I know it is very difficult to take a move in QY City, but we don't have to kill Casey. We just need to prevent him from participating in the game, or let him voluntarily admit defeat." Abel said.

"Let him voluntarily admit defeat? What do you use to make him voluntarily admit defeat?" Jason stared at Abel.

Abel snickered and said, "If I remember correctly, Casey's wife wanted to cooperate with you in business.

However, the young master wanted to get his wife but was rejected. So the business was over."

"QY City is the territory of the Green family. We can't do anything to Casey, but J City is your site. We can't do anything to Casey, but we can do something to Casey's wife. We can let the young master come to Casey's wife to talk about the cooperation and then catch Casey's wife. At that time, Casey's wife is in the hands of the young master. If he dares to win the game, the young master can attack his wife."

"Casey loves his wife so much. He should be reluctant to let his wife be bullied. At that time, after Casey concedes defeat, the young master can still do everything to Casey's wife. Casey is just a wimp. It is impossible for him to make a fuss. It kills two birds with one stone."

After Jason heard what Abel said, a smile appeared on his gloomy face. His eyes became sinister.

"I didn't expect that you would think out of such a good idea." Jason said with a smile.

"It's for the young master's own good." Abel also laughed.

"Okay, just do as you said. The company of Patel family has no power in J City. Even if Edith is caught, they won't be able to make trouble. I can't take a move in QY City, but I'm not afraid of anyone in J City."

After speaking, Jason took out his mobile phone and dialed Paul's number.

"Hey, son, there's a good thing now. If you get it done, you can get the beauty."

Chapter 297 Edith Was Arrested

The next day, the competition

continued.

Because three-quarters of the people were eliminated from yesterday's competition, and the rest could be considered as the elite of the elite, the excitement of the competition would also be greatly improved. Therefore, there were more people coming to watch competition than yesterday. On the arena, there were a total of sixteen people left and eight chessboards. These sixteen people were the best in the chess world in Jiangbei. Today's two games would assure the top four players a place in the finals in the next day.

Casey still played calmly. What made him a little unexpected was that in his morning game, his opponent turned out to be Reginald.

When Reginald drew Casey as his opponent, he was also surprised. Then there was a burst of despair came into his mind. Although he regarded Casey as a rival in love, and was very upset with Casey.

But yesterday's game had made Reginald aware of Casey's chess skill. For chess, Reginald felt inferior to him. Thus, after drew against Casey, he had already known his fate today.

After Casey was on the court, he looked at Reginald, who looked very embarrassed, with a joking smile on his face.

"Apologize to me now, I can let you stay on the court a little longer," Casey quipped.

"Guy, I was wrong. I shouldn't look down on you. Don't make me lose in 15

minutes. That would be too embarrassing. I will compete with you for Scarlett fairly in the future, and I will never despise you any more, okay?"

Reginald immediately begged for mercy. Casey showed a wry look, and said, "I'm married and won't compete with you for Scarlett. As for whether you can capture her heart, it's your business."

Hearing Casey's words, Reginald was immediately dumbfounded. He didn't expect Casey to be married. Casey's meaning was obvious that he didn't have any feelings for Scarlett at all, which meant that Scarlett got close to Casey voluntarily.

The goddess in his heart took the initiative to approach Casey, but Casey was not interested in her, while Reginald had to be careful when talking to Scarlett. The gap between the two was immediately obvious.

Reginald felt a strong sense of frustration, and he even wanted to give up the competition directly.

It's just that he was also the young master of a big family anyway, it was too embarrassing to give up. Even if he knew he would lose, he also had to insist on finishing the game.

When QY Chess Competition was in full swing, in Edith's office of the Patel family's company, J City, Edith was staring at a pile of documents on the table with anxiety. Today, TY Group's project had come to an end, if Edith couldn't find a new project to replace it, the company would enter a loss-making state. Then it wouldn't be long before the company went out of

business.

She ran away to discuss cooperation with many companies these days, but because of Jason's targeting, no company was willing to cooperate with the Patel family's company.

Even several projects that had been negotiated and signed contracts were breached by the other party. Even if they were compensated for liquidated damages, they were unwilling to cooperate with the Patel family.

After all, whoever dared to cooperate with the Patel family's company was against Y Real Estate. Everyone knew the status of Y Real Estate in J City.

Whoever dared to fight against Y Real Estate was dicing with death.

Edith stared at one of the numbers in her phone, wondering whether to dial the number.

This number was exactly the number Casey gave her before he went to QY City. Casey said that for any business problems, she could dial this number, and someone would help her solve all the problems.

She had many doubts. After all, Y Real Estate was regarded as one of the largest companies in J City. It was not an easy task to make Y Real Estate give in. Tyler also let Edith know that Casey was no longer a member of the Davies family.

But now she had no other choice but to pin her hopes on this number.

Casey had never fooled her before, and maybe this number could really bring her some surprises.

Just when Edith was about to make a

call, her secretary, Elena, walked into the office and said happily, "Ms. Edith, I just received news that a company is willing to cooperate with us, and they want to meet you now. If the negotiation goes well, they can sign the contract today."

Edith was taken aback and asked, "What company?"

"It's a company of another city. I don't know the specifics. I just received news from them. The news stated that their boss is now in a restaurant near our company. If you want to cooperate with them, you can go and have a look,"

Elena said.

Edith frowned immediately and said, "It wants to talk about cooperation with us without any information. Is it a liar?"

Elena walked to Edith and said, "Ms. Edith, we are in a very dangerous situation now. Whether it is a liar or not, I think you should check it out. After all, this is also a hope. If it is a liar, we can come back."

When Edith heard Elena's words, she felt that there was some truth. Since she had no other choice now, she was supposed to have a look. If it was true, then she didn't have to worry about it so much.

"Well, Elena, go and ask two male colleagues to be with us. I'm afraid it's Paul's trick. It's always right to be on guard," Edith said.

Elena nodded, and said, "OK, Ms. Edith. I'm going to ask them. You should prepare first."

Edith got ready, and then walked out of the office. Elena walked over and said,

"They still have something to do. Let's go there first, and they will follow us." Edith nodded without thinking, and walked out of the company with Elena. They came to the entrance of a small restaurant near the company. Edith stopped and asked, "Should we wait for them here? It's not good to go in directly."

"No, they will be here soon. I think you worry too much. It's just business. Nothing's going to happen," Elena said. Edith thought for a while, and finally walked towards the restaurant with Elena.

There was no one in the restaurant. What made Edith a little strange was that even the receptionist was not here, and no one was waiting here. Edith stopped immediately, turned to look at Elena next to him, his eyes cold immediately.

"Elena, are you lying to me? And you didn't call a male colleague at all, did you?"

After realizing something was wrong with this restaurant, Edith thought that Elena was so anxious to let her come to this restaurant. Suddenly, she realized something was wrong.

"Ms. Edith, what are you talking about? What I lied to you? I really asked you here to discuss business," Elena said. Edith ignored her, turned and walked outside.

At this moment, the door of the restaurant was suddenly closed, and a group of people rushed out of a small door inside the restaurant and directly surrounded Edith.

It was Paul and Albie who took the lead in this group. After Edith saw these two people, the expression on her face changed and she knew that she was fooled.

"Edith, you slapped me last time, but I haven't gotten even with you. Did you think that I would let it go?" Paul sneered at Edith.

Elena walked directly to Paul's side, snuggled into Paul's arms, and said with a smile, "Ms. Edith, you can't blame me. If I told you it was Mr. Paul who was looking for you, you would definitely not come here. But I didn't lie to you. Mr. Paul really wants to talk about business with you. It's just that the way is a bit special."

Edith looked at Elena angrily. She didn't expect Elena to be bought by Paul.

"Elena, I'm not bad to you. Is what you did worthy of me?" Edith stared at Elena stubbornly, with questions in her eyes.

"Ms. Edith, although you are kind to me, the company is now in serious peril. There shouldn't be anything wrong with finding a new way out for myself," Elena said indifferently.

"You bitch!" Edith couldn't help but cursed.

Elena's look suddenly darkened, and she said coldly, "I think you should first think about what you can do. Today, Mr. Paul brought so many people here, and he doesn't plan to let you go. You have been in trouble. How dare you scold me?"

After speaking, Elena hugged Paul and said coquettishly, "Mr. Paul, this bitch scolded me, you must help me beat her

up."

Paul stared at Elena and pushed her away. He said coldly, "That is all right. She's right, you're really a bitch."

The expression on Elena's face changed, and she said, "Mr. Paul, didn't you say before that if I cheat Edith for you, you will give me a lifetime of happiness. What are you doing now...?"

"You look so ugly. How dare you want me to give you a lifetime of happiness? Don't dream. Since I have caught Edith, how can I pay attention to you? You go to our company's finances and get one hundred thousand dollars there. Then get out of my sight. That's my reward for you," Paul said coldly.

Elena bit her lip suddenly, unexpectedly Paul was only using her.

"Mr. Paul, that's not what you said in bed last night. I gave you my first sex. Why did you lie to me?" Elena said excitedly.

"Fuck, do I need to give you explanation? Hurry up and go out. Don't disturb me and Edith here." After speaking, Paul gave his two men a look, and the two men immediately took Elena away. .

Edith watched Elena being taken away coldly, without any sympathy in her eyes.

"Paul, if you dare to hurt me today, you will regret it." Edith showed an indifferent expression on her face.

Paul smirked and said, "Hey, don't worry. I won't hurt you today. I just grab you first. When Casey's loses the game, I will bang you. At that time, you will become my woman."

The expression on Edith's face changed and she asked, "What are you going to do? What does this have to do with Casey?"

Paul immediately told Edith about Casey's performance in the QY Chess Competition, and then said coldly, "If he wins the game, it will have a very big impact on the Y Real Estate. Thus, he must lose. As you have been caught by me, he wouldn't dare to win."

Edith stared at Paul incredulously. He didn't expect the chess competition that Casey attended would have such an impact.

If she had known that, she would have told Casey that she was trying to establish business relations with Y Real Estate. However, it was late to regret it. Edith quickly took out her phone and wanted to call Casey. One of Paul's men immediately grabbed the phone in Edith's hand.

"Even if you call Casey now, he won't be able to answer it. He should still be playing right now. Edith, just stay with me for one night and wait for the result of the competition tomorrow. Then I will have a good time with you."

"Catch her up and take her to the hotel next door. No one of you is allowed to touch her. This woman belongs to me. When I finish enjoying her tomorrow, it's your turn. Did you hear that? "

A group of people nodded immediately, then grabbed Edith with a smirk.

Chapter 298 Scarlett Was Drunk
QY Chess Club.

After a whole day of intense and exciting competitions, there were top four who

would participate in the finals. Of course, one of them was Casey. Scarlett also relied on her own strength to defeat her opponent in two consecutive games. Scarlett was also a bit lucky that she was able to advance to the final. She did not meet Abel in today's game. If she did, she may miss the final.

Among the remaining two players in the top four, one was Abel and the other was a great chess player from Y City Chess Association.

Tomorrow's game would still be divided into two in the afternoon. In the morning, four people would be drawn and divided into two groups for a duel. The two winners would compete for the championship in the afternoon, and the two who lose would also compete for the title of third place in the afternoon. In Casey's view, if he could be drawn against Abel tomorrow morning, after defeating Abel, his mission would be completed. Scarlett's level was higher than that of the player from Y City Chess Association, and Casey was not worried that Scarlett would lose to him. If this was the case, Casey would give Scarlett the championship in the last game. This was also his compensation for Scarlett. After all, she had taken good care of him these days, but he had always been cold to Scarlett. He could also feel the resentment in Scarlett's heart.

Of course, if Abel was lucky and didn't meet Casey in the morning game, then Casey could only win the championship. After the game, Casey and Scarlett

returned to the Green's mansion together. Dexter prepared a sumptuous dinner for the two. This time, there were two people from QY Chess Association entering the semi-finals, which was a great joy for Dexter.

"Casey, Scarlett, you two enter the semi-finals together this time. As the president of QY Chess Association, I feel so glorious. Jason's stinky look after the game was really funny. He even dared to tell me that tomorrow's champion must belong to them. It's ridiculous. With Casey, they won't be able to win this championship," Dexter said excitedly.

Casey just smiled and didn't say a word. It was just that he had faint feeling of anxiety. He didn't know why, and always felt that something would happen tomorrow.

But he thought about it carefully and felt that there should be no variables in this game. So, he thought that he was thinking too much, and stopped thinking about it.

He didn't know that Edith was trying to establish business relations with Y Real Estate to, so he didn't think about Edith.

"Casey, thank you very much. I must propose you a toast to express my gratitude." Dexter raised his glass.

Although tomorrow's game would continue, Casey felt that it would be okay to drink a little, so he had a drink with Dexter.

Scarlett was sitting next to Casey. When seeing they were drinking, she also had an urge to drink. Thus, she picked up the wine glass in front of her and said,

"Then I will toast Casey too, thank him for helping our Green family."

After speaking, she drank all the wine in the glass.

Casey smiled, poured wine into his glass, and drank it.

Dexter looked at them with an emotional smile on his face, and said, "Casey, I am serious. If you are not married, I will definitely let my daughter marry you. There are not many men as good as you in the world."

Scarlett blushed immediately and looked at Dexter abruptly, and said, "Father, what are you talking about? I don't want this kind of guy to be your son-in-law."

"I'm your father, how can I not know what you think about. What a pity.

Casey, are you sure you don't want a mistress?" Dexter quipped.

"I believe you will definitely find a good man for Miss Scarlett," Casey declined gently.

Although Scarlett was unwilling to be just Casey's mistress, but after hearing Casey's tactful refusal, she was still a little bit lost upset.

"Well, my man will definitely be 10,000 times better than you. I don't need you to tell me." Scarlett said a little angrily, and then she poured herself a glass of wine and drank it.

After that, Scarlett had been seeking solace in drink. Because Casey was here, she didn't pay much attention to tomorrow's game. As long as Casey could win the championship, it was enough. It was very good that she could enter the semi-finals. So, she didn't care whether drinking too much would affect

tomorrow's game.

Within a short while, Scarlett felt a little dizzy in her head, and if Dexter hadn't stopped her in time, Scarlett would have gone drunk.

"I'm full, you can continue to eat."

Seeing Dexter not let her continue to drink, Scarlett stood up, turned and walked out.

Dexter sighed helplessly, turned to look at Casey, and found that Casey didn't care about Scarlett at all. He felt a little bit upset for his daughter.

But he had no way out with Casey. After all, he couldn't force Casey to divorce and marry his daughter, and thinking that Casey had a black card from the World Bank, Dexter didn't have the guts to force him.

After eating, Casey went back to the room and lay on the bed.

He always felt a little uneasy, so he took out his phone, planned to call Edith, and asked Edith how she was these days.

But as soon as he took out his phone, the door was pushed open. It was Scarlett leaned against the door of Casey's room. She was flushed, with her eyes blurred, and her clothes were a little untidy. She had just put on lipstick, looking charming.

Seeing Scarlett, Casey put his phone down, sat up from the bed, stared at her suspiciously, and asked, "What do you want to do?"

There was a smirk on Scarlett's face.

She was drunk and courageous now. At that time, after returning to the room, she thought for a long time and felt that she had finally met someone she liked

and couldn't just let it go.

Yes, Casey had a wife. So what?

Couldn't she like his since he was married? Even though she knew it was wrong, how could people judge the right or wrong in emotional matters?

So, taking advantage of the alcohol, Scarlett came directly to Casey's room. She didn't know what she wanted to do, but her instinct told her that she should come to Casey's room.

Scarlett walked toward the front, closed the door of the room, and walked to Casey's front, stretched out a hand to pick Casey's chin.

"Casey, why am I not as good as your wife? I feel I am pretty good. Could you pay your attention to me? I wouldn't despise you for being married," Scarlett said.

Casey avoided Scarlett's fingers and said, "You are drunk."

"I am not drunk. I'm telling you the truth. Don't you know what there is truth in wine means?? You are a fool," Scarlett said unconvinced.

"You should go back to sleep, there will be a game tomorrow," Casey said.

"Anyway, with you, it's easy to win the championship. It doesn't matter if I sleep or not. If you insist that I have to sleep, then I will sleep in your bed."

Scarlett chuckled and threw directly at Casey's body.

Casey got up quickly, and avoided Scarlett.

"You bastard, it hurts me. Aren't you a gentleman? Why didn't you hold me? You are a man, and I am a woman, would you still suffer?" Scarlett was

angrily.

"Don't make trouble here, go back to sleep." Casey stared at Scarlett who was lying on his bed with a helpless look.

The lady of the Green family, who looked cold and arrogant at usual, after being drunk, turned out to be like this. Straight men like Casey didn't know Scarlett's change wasn't because she got drunk, but because she was facing the man she liked.

Scarlett heard Casey tell her to go back. She took off her shoes and lay on Casey's bed. She said, "I'm not leaving. I'm asleep. It doesn't matter what you do to me now. I just an ignorant girl who was drunk by you and wouldn't tell my father."

After speaking, Scarlett closed her eyes. After a while, Scarlett didn't feel anyone touching her, and there was no sound around her. There was a strange feeling in her heart, so she opened her eyes and took a look, and found Casey sitting on the table not far away, staring at the chess manual on the table.

Scarlett was full of anger, thinking it was really incomprehensible that Casey went to read chess manual when there was such a beautiful girl lying on his bed and giving him such an obvious hint.

"Well, I won't leave if you don't come. Anyway, I'm lying down, which is more comfortable than sitting. If the worst comes to the worst, I will sleep in your bed all night."

With a whisper in her heart, Scarlett turned around, sulking with her eyes closed.

Because of the effect of alcohol, Scarlett lay down on the bed for a while, and felt her head groggy and fell asleep in a daze.

Casey sat at the table until midnight. Seeing Scarlett fall asleep, he didn't move her, and sleep on the table.

Anyway, tomorrow was the last day of the game. When he won the game tomorrow, he would be able to return to J City. It was okay for he not to sleep in bed for one night.

The next morning, Scarlett woke up in Casey's bed. She turned around, realizing that it didn't seem to be her bed, and immediately sat up from the bed.

After discovering that she was in Casey's room, Scarlett was shocked. She checked her clothes quickly, then checked her body, panicked.

At this time, Casey pushed the door and walked in. He saw Scarlett wake up and said, "Hurry up and wash up. It's time to go to the game."

Scarlett looked at Casey in surprise and said, "Casey, you brute, why am I in your room, what did you do to me last night?"

Casey glanced at Scarlett speechlessly, and said, "You ran into my room by yourself and occupied my bed. I haven't argued with you yet, but you scolded me."

"You bullshit!" Scarlett only remembered that she drank a lot of alcohol last night. She couldn't remember what happened after returning to the room. She felt that even if she was drunk, she wouldn't run into someone else's room. Therefore,

she thought Casey was fooling her. Seeing that Scarlett didn't believe it, Casey took out his phone and played a recording.

"I'm not leaving, I'm asleep..." It was the voice of Scarlett who was drunk and staying in Casey's room last night.

After Lily's affairs, Casey was now very wary of staying in the same room with the girl, so he had to keep evidence.

Otherwise, he would be in trouble when he couldn't explain it clearly.

After Scarlett heard the recording, her face immediately turned blushing like an apple. She got off the bed quickly, gave Casey an angry look, and said, "I... I was drunk and sleepwalking, Casey, if you dare to talk about this, I will definitely not let you go!"

After speaking, she hurried out of Casey's room.

On the way to QY Chess Club, Scarlett's face remained ruddy. It was obvious that she hadn't recovered from what happened in the morning. She took a peek at Casey from time to time and found that Casey turned out to be like anything that had happened, which was really hateful.

And she slept in Casey's room all night last night, and this guy didn't do anything to her, which made her wonder if Casey had sexual dysfunction.

In fact, in the middle of the night yesterday, Casey really didn't have a good rest at the table. Because he was afraid of affecting today's game, he went to Scarlett's room and slept for a while. He was not so stupid that he had to sleep on the table all the time. Besides,

there was a hormonal girl lying in the room. He was not sure whether he would be lustful when he was half asleep.

At the QY Chess Club, Casey and Scarlett entered the game. They drew for opponent with Abel and the player from C City. The final result was Casey vs. Scarlett and Abel vs. the player from C City.

Casey didn't expect that his opponent would be Scarlett, but he was not too surprised. After all, there were only four people, and there were only a few possibilities.

During the game, Scarlett still played her fierce offensive, and this time she had resentment in her heart. She tried all her best and even wanted to beat Casey to vent her anger.

However, the result was conceivable, and in the end, Scarlett was defeated by Casey.

The player from C City lost to Abel. But Scarlett didn't feel any loss. Instead, after the game ended, she snorted proudly at Casey, like a demonstration. Casey smiled and stood up from the front of the board. At this time, Abel walked up to Casey, with a sneer on his face, and said, "Casey, I hope you can play well in the afternoon. Don't let anything go wrong."

"As you wish." Casey said.

Abel sneered, turned and left the arena.

Casey went out and took back his phone. They did not allow to bring phone during the game, so his phone was placed in the locker.

He took it in his hand, turned it on and

took a look, and found that he had received a photo of Edith tied up and her face was full of horror. And there was a sentence under the photo: 'If you dare to win the championship this time, you will never see your beautiful wife again.'

Chapter 299

Are These Two People?

Casey looked at the photo and the sentence on the phone, his eyes squinted, and the murderous spirit suddenly broke out. He didn't expect someone to kidnap Edith to threaten him. No wonder he always felt that something was going to happen yesterday.

The first possibility that came to his mind was Y Real Estate. After all, the only one who didn't want him to win the championship and was able to kidnap Edith was Y Real Estate.

But he couldn't understand how they could kidnap Edith as they didn't meet each other.

It wasn't the time to think about it. After seeing the photo on the phone, Casey walked directly towards the JC Chess Association.

Jason was standing with Abel at this time, with a relaxed smile on his face, and said, "People in J City have done it well. As long as Casey loves his wife, he won't dare to win the game this afternoon. The champion will be ours." Abel smiled and said, "Mr. Jason, you are so great. I believe this time it will definitely be foolproof."

Just as they were happy, Casey walked here quickly. Jason and Abel saw Casey approaching and looked at each other with a joking smile on their faces.

"Casey, what are you doing here instead of going to prepare for the afternoon game? Are you going to give up before the game? I don't mind if you surrender now, it will save everyone's time," Abel said with smile.

Casey ignored him. Instead, he walked directly to Jason. As soon as he reached out, he pinched his neck and said coldly, "My wife was caught. Did you do it?"

Jason didn't expect Casey to take act on him directly, and he was shocked. The two bodyguards behind him immediately went forward and hit Casey. Casey kicked out and knocked the two bodyguards directly to the ground.

Expression on Abel's face changed. He didn't expect Casey to be so powerful, and he subconsciously took two steps back.

"Say, did you catch my wife!" Casey mentioned Jason directly.

Jason's face flushed, his hands struggled and he couldn't speak at all. Seeing that something was wrong, Abel said hurriedly, "Casey, what are you talking about here? Your wife has been arrested. It's none of our business. Do you know that we can go and complain about you and let the organizer cancel your qualification from the competition for what you are doing now!"

After speaking, Abel hurriedly yelled at the media not far away, "Come and see, Casey hit us. He threatened us in order

to win the game in the afternoon. You guys have to report it!"

A group of reporters ran over here immediately, and a bunch of cameras also squeezed over.

Casey knew that he couldn't do anything to the people of Y Real Estate at this time. If things got worse, he might also be disqualified from the competition, so he threw Jason on the ground.

"Even if you don't say it, I know it's you. Don't think that you can threaten me. I will make you pay for it."

Casey said coldly, then turned and left. Before the reporters could ask some questions, Casey had already left.

Scarlett looked at Casey strangely. She didn't know what was wrong with him. When Casey walked over, she leaned over and asked. However, Casey didn't pay attention to her, and went straight out of QY Chess Club.

When he got outside, Casey directly took out his phone and called Conor. After Conor avenged the Foster family, he and Betty stayed at the Green's Mansion for two days. Because they didn't have much interest in chess, and Conor wanted to take Betty to J City for a look, he left QY City for J City early.

"I'm making out with my wife. Can you call me at another time?" Conor's dissatisfied voice came from the other end of the phone.

"Edith was arrested. I suspect that someone from Y Real Estate caught her. Find Edith and rescue her in one hour," Casey said solemnly.

Hearing Casey's words, Conor also became serious, and immediately said,

"I will check it now."

Casey called Charles, and told Charles about the matter and asked him to check it with Conor. There was strength in numbers. Casey did not want Edith to get hurt, so he must use all his power. After hanging up, Casey took a deep breath. If Edith was really caught by someone from Y Real Estate, he would definitely not let Y Real Estate go when he returned to J City after this game.

In a small hotel, J City

Edith was tied to the bed and her mouth was gagged with a cloth, unable to make a cry for help.

Several brawny men were sitting around the room, staring at Edith with excitement, as if they would pounce on Edith at any time.

Paul walked in from the outside, because Paul would attack Edith today, so he didn't let Albie follow him.

As soon as he came in, his phone rang. When he answered it, Jason's grumpy voice came from the other side, "Son, when the game starts, you can bang Casey's wife. This ignorant wimp dared to pinch me. I must let him have a taste of regret!"

"No problem, Dad. I promise to complete the task!" Paul showed a smirk on his face.

After hanging up, Paul stared at Edith on the bed and said, "Now, you are caught by me. Casey must not dare to win the game. But I'm not that trustworthy. Later, when the game starts, I will be able to taste you. When Casey comes back and sees you, he will definitely go crazy."

After speaking, Paul laughed loudly. Edith struggled on the bed, her eyes full of anxiety, but it didn't help. She regretted for a while. She knew that she had told Casey about the business with Y Real Estate that day. Casey would definitely be defensive against Y Real Estate. At the very least, when he went to participate in the competition, he would definitely arrange someone to prevent people of Y Real Estate from attacking her, but it was too late to regret now.

"Mr. Paul, do you think Casey will send someone out to find her after knowing that his wife has been arrested?" A fat man stared at Paul and asked.

Paul sneered and said, "Haven't you heard of Casey? He's a notoriously wimp in J City. Who can he send to find her? Even if someone comes here, what can he do? In J City, there are only two men that can make the Y Real Estate fearful. One is the Emperor of the Underground World of J City, Conor, and the other one is the chairman of TY Group, Charles. Which do you think Casey can ask for help?"

"That's right. It seems that I think too much," the fat man said embarrassedly. Paul snorted coldly and said, "Just wait for the game time to come. After I have a good time, it will be your turn."

The group of men in the room laughed. At the same time, outside the hotel, Conor brought a group of men here, and Charles also brought a group of bodyguards to meet with Conor. This was the first time they met each other. Because the most important thing

now was to save Edith, they didn't talk to each other.

"My people found out that the young master of Y Real Estate brought a girl here yesterday. And the girl is probably Edith," Charles said.

"My people also saw that the young master of Y Real Estate brought a group of people here yesterday. I feel abnormal. If you are right, Edith should be here," Conor said.

The two looked at each other, and then walked into the hotel together.

Paul was sitting in the room playing with his phone. Suddenly there was a knock on the door outside.

Paul was puzzled. He didn't know who would come and knock on the door at this time, so he said to the fat man closest to the door, "Go open the door and see who it is."

The fat man was searching for information about Conor and Charles on his phone. Paul said that Y Real Estate couldn't bother these two people. Of course, he had to know what they people look liked, so as not to provoke them in the future.

Hearing Paul tell him to open the door, he got up and walked to the door, opened the door, and glanced outside. Conor and Charles stood at the door, and a large group of people followed behind them. They all glared at him, which shocked the fat man.

Seeing the appearance of Conor and Charles, he took a breath, and quickly glanced at his phone, trying to see if he had read it wrong.

"Sebastian, who is outside?" Paul asked

at this moment.

The fat man stepped back two steps subconsciously, and murmured, "Mr...Mr. Paul, you just said, in J City, who we cannot provoke?"

"Conor and Charles, what's the matter?"

Paul was puzzled.

Chapter 300

Gamble Three Hundred

Million on the Bet with You

With a puzzled expression on his face, Paul stood up and walked over to the door, and said, "What do you mean? Do Conor and Charles really come here to find us?"

With that said, he looked towards the door, and when he saw Conor and Charles standing outside the door and the group of men behind them, he was dumbfounded.

The first reaction in his mind was to run. After thinking about it carefully, he thought that the two people appeared at the same time, they may not come to him. After all, how could Casey ask them for help? This must be a coincidence.

He smiled at the two people outside the door, and said, "Hey, sir. What are you doing here? I'm the son of the boss of Y Real Estate. I've had the honor to meet the you before, but you probably don't remember me anymore."

Conor ignored him and walked directly inside. After seeing Edith tied up and thrown on the bed, he immediately turned his head and said to Charles, "Edith's here, go ahead."

Charles nodded, and then let the men

behind him rush into the room and directly pressed Paul and his men to the ground.

Paul looked dumbfounded and said, "Brothers, what's going on? We didn't provoke you. We just caught a wimp's wife. What are you doing?"

"Well, we came for her. You arrested someone you shouldn't offend. You and everyone in Y Real Estate will pay for it. The wimp you said is a powerful man that you can't provoke," Conor said with a cold smile.

The expression on Paul's face changed and he said hurriedly, "What Y Real Estate? What are you talking about? I am not from Y Real Estate."

Charles laughed and said, "Are you being deliberately obtuse? As soon as we came in, you said that you were the son of the boss of Y Real Estate. Do you think we are deaf?"

Paul cursed secretly, with regrets on his face. If he had known that, he would not tell them who he was just now. Well, they had known him before asking him. Although Y Real Estate was great in J City, it hadn't been able to compete with Conor or TY Group, let alone they worked together now.

For a moment, a deep horror rose in his heart, and he couldn't help wondering who Casey was. Actually, he could let Conor and Charles help him. If someone said Casey was a wimp at this time, he wouldn't believe it anymore.

He wanted to call Jason, telling him the situation here, and ask Jason to give up provoking Casey, otherwise the consequences would be unimaginable.

But as soon as he took out his phone secretly, Conor smashed his phone with one foot, leaving him no chance to inform.

After catching Paul and his men, Conor went to untie the rope on Edith, smiled and asked, "Are you okay?"

Edith nodded and looked at Conor and Charles with some surprise. She didn't expect Casey to find someone to rescue her even if he was out of town. His ability was absolutely beyond ordinary people's.

It seemed that even if Casey was kicked out of the Davies family, he was still not as simple as others thought.

This man would always give people unexpected surprises.

After confirming that Edith was okay, Conor sent a message to Casey to report that Edith was safe. Then together with Charles, he took Paul and a group of people back with him.

In the lounge of QY Chess Club.

Casey had been sitting here, waiting for news anxiously. If Conor couldn't find Edith and save her before the game, then all he could do was lose to Abel. Scarlett didn't know what was going on with Casey, and Casey didn't say anything when she asked him, so she was worried.

After a while, Casey received a text message from Conor.

"Edith has been rescued, and there is nothing wrong with her. It is the son of the boss of Y Real Estate who caught her. He has been arrested by me. I will deal with him when you come back."

Seeing this message, Casey was

relieved, and his frowning brow eased. He checked time and found that it was almost the game, so he stood up and walked outside.

Scarlett saw Casey getting up, and hurriedly asked, "Casey, what are you going to do?"

Casey narrowed his eyes, with a playful smile on his face, and said, "Naturally, to win the championship. They want to use this method to threaten me. It's too naive."

Scarlett was confused, but she still went out with Casey. Later, she would face the player from C City. If she could get the third place, it would also be a good thing for her.

Abel and the player from C City were already waiting in the arena. When Casey and Scarlett appeared, everyone in the room cheered.

Casey and Scarlett came in the arena and stood in front of their opponents. Abel gave Casey a sneer and said, "Casey, I know you are very skillful. But you have to know whether you should win at this time. Fighting for the limelight will not do you any good. You may be fine, but people around may be harmed. You have to think about it."

Listening to the obvious threat in Abel's words, Casey snorted, did not speak, took out the phone, walked to the front of the locker, pressed a few times before putting it in.

What he had to do now was to win this championship. As for the people like Jason and Abel, Casey was not in a hurry to punish them. After returning to J City, Casey would let them know what it

was like to regret.

Jason walked to Dexter's side again, this time with a joking smile on his face, he said, "Mr. Dexter, who do you think will win the championship in this final?" "Do you still need to think about it? It's naturally Casey. The gap between Abel and Casey is obvious, right?" Dexter said.

Jason smiled and said, "Casey's is indeed a chess expert. But you have overlooked one point. That is, no matter how skillful Casey's is, he is just a wimp in J City. There are many ways to let him succumb, not just to find someone who can play chess well than him to defeat him."

Hearing Jason's words, Dexter's look darkened. At that moment, he also noticed that there was something wrong with Casey. Now hearing what Jason said, a bad feeling suddenly rose in his heart.

Before he had time to ask, his phone rang. He took out his phone and took a look, and found that it was a message from Casey.

"Jason kidnapped my wife and threatened me, but the matter has been resolved. Jason doesn't know yet. He should think I will lose now. Mr. Dexter, you should take this opportunity to suppress Jason."

After seeing the news, Dexter showed an expression of astonishment on his face, unexpectedly Jason wanted to use this method to threaten Casey.

But he quickly understood what Casey meant, and with a joking smile on his face, he said to Jason, "So, Mr. Jason,

you are very confident in winning championship, right?"

"Of course," Jason said proudly.

"Hehe, I think Casey is more likely to win. Do you dare to make a bet with me?" Dexter said.

When Jason heard Dexter want to bet, he showed a sneer. He thought that Dexter dared to bet with him because he believed Casey. However, Casey's wife was caught by his son, and Casey couldn't win. If they made a bet this time, he must win.

"Of course, I do. What do you want to bet on?" Jason said.

"I know that you want to win this championship in order to make Y Real Estate be famous in QY City. In this case, I can gamble a tenth of the real estate industry in QY City on this deal. What do you have that can make me excited?" Dexter said.

Jason was shocked. He didn't expect Dexter to be so bold that he would put a bet on a tenth of the real estate industry in QY City. If he won, he didn't need to think about making his reputation great in QY City. He could directly enter the real estate industry in QY City.

"Since you are so sincere, then naturally I can't be stingy. Now I have 300 million dollars to bid for the land in QY city. I will gamble 300 million dollars. As long as Casey can win, I will transfer the 300 million dollars to you, OK?" Jason said.

"Okay, it's a deal. In this case, let everyone present be a notary."

After speaking, Dexter beckoned to a person not far away. That person ran over, and Dexter said a few words to

him. Then that person ran to look for the host of the game.

"Dear viewers, I just got the news. Before today's game starts, I need you to be a notary. Today, Mr. Dexter, and Mr. Jason, the boss of Y Real Estate in J City, respectively put bet on the championship. Mr. Dexter is willing to wager one-tenth of the real estate industry in QY City on Casey winning the championship, while Mr. Jason is willing to wager three hundred million n Abel winning the championship. All of you present today are notaries. I believe our game today will become more exciting because of this bet!"

As soon as the host spoke, whole assembly clapped and cheered.

There was a sinister smile on Jason's face, and he murmured, "Dexter, you are simply taking initiative to enter my trap. You don't know that Casey's wife is caught by my son. I'll see if how you feel when Casey loses."

Dexter looked relaxed. Thinking that he could earn 300 million with no effort today, he felt happy.

The two had different thinking, and the finals between Casey and Abel kicked off amidst the heated discussions of the audience.